

# Viable Multi-Contact Posture Computation for Humanoid Robots using Nonlinear Optimization on Manifolds

Brossette Stanislas

#### ► To cite this version:

Brossette Stanislas. Viable Multi-Contact Posture Computation for Humanoid Robots using Nonlinear Optimization on Manifolds. Robotics [cs.RO]. Université de Montpellier 2, 2016. English. NNT: . tel-01669067

## HAL Id: tel-01669067 https://hal.science/tel-01669067

Submitted on 20 Dec 2017

**HAL** is a multi-disciplinary open access archive for the deposit and dissemination of scientific research documents, whether they are published or not. The documents may come from teaching and research institutions in France or abroad, or from public or private research centers. L'archive ouverte pluridisciplinaire **HAL**, est destinée au dépôt et à la diffusion de documents scientifiques de niveau recherche, publiés ou non, émanant des établissements d'enseignement et de recherche français ou étrangers, des laboratoires publics ou privés.





Délivré par l'Université de Montpellier

Préparée au sein de l'école doctorale : Information Structures Systèmes (I2S)

Et de l'unité de recherche :

Laboratoire d'Informatique, de Robotique et de Microélectronique de Montpellier

Spécialité : Systèmes Automatiques et Microélectroniques

Présentée par Stanislas Brossette

Viable Multi-Contact Posture Computation for Humanoid **Robots using Nonlinear Optimization on Manifolds** 

Soutenue le 10 Octobre 2016 devant le jury composé de

- M. Ronan BOULIC
- M. Nacim RAMDANI M. Philippe Fraisse
- M. Jean-Paul LAUMOND
- M. Pierre-Brice WIEBER
- M. Adrien ESCANDE

EPFL Dr-HDR Professeur Université d'Orléans Professeur Université de Montpellier Examinateur Directeur de Recherche LAAS-CNRS INRIA Grenoble Chargé de Recherche Chargé de Recherche CNRS-AIST JRL M. Abderrahmane KHEDDAR Directeur de Recherche CNRS-UM LIRMM

Rapporteur Rapporteur Examinateur Examinateur Co-encadrant de thèse Directeur de thèse

### Acknowledgements

I would like to thank my Ph.D supervisor, Abderrahmane Kheddar, for giving me the opportunity to work in his team, and for his advices and support all along the course of my Ph.D.

I am very thankful to my Ph.D co-supervisor, Adrien Escande, without whom this work would never have gone this far. Thank you for your precious advices, for your support, and for your patience.

It is a great honor for me to have Ronan Boulic and Nacim Ramdani review this dissertation, and to have this thesis examined by Philippe Fraisse, Jean-Paul Laumond and Pierre-Brice Wieber.

I would like to thank the AIST and Eiichi Yoshida for hosting me in Japan.

I express my gratitude to Oskar von Stryk from Darmstadt University for giving me the opportunity to participate with their team in the pre-finals DARPA Robotics Challenge, and to Francesco Nori for giving me the opportunity to explore a new application of my work.

I would like to thank and acknowledge several people with whom I interacted, had fruitful conversations, and who helped me in different ways during this work: Hervé Audren, Benjamin Chrétien, Grégoire Duchemin, Giovanni De Magistris, Gowrishankar Ganesh, Pierre Gergondet, Francois Keith, Thomas Moulard and Joris Vaillant.

I am very thankful to my family, for supporting me, motivating me and believing in me all this time.

Finally, I would like to dedicate this thesis to my unconditionally loving girlfriend, Airi Nakajima, and to thank her for her patience and priceless support all along this Ph.D.

### Abstract

Humanoid robots are complex poly-articulated structures with nonlinear kinematics and dynamics. Finding viable postures to realize set-point task objectives under a set of constraints (intrinsic and extrinsic limitations) is a key issue in the planning of robot motion and an important feature of any robotics framework. It is handled by the so called posture generator (PG) that consists in formalizing the viable posture as the solution to a nonlinear optimization problem. We present several extensions to the state-of-the-art by exploring new formulations and resolution methods for posture generation problems. We reformulate the notion of contact constraints by adding variables to enrich the optimization problem and allow the solver to decide the shape of intersection of contact polygons, or of the location of a contact point on a non-flat surface. We present a reformulation of the posture generation problem that encompasses non-Euclidean manifolds natively and presents a more elegant and efficient mathematical formulation of it. To solve such problems, we implemented a new SQP solver that is particularly suited to handle non-Euclidean manifolds structures. By doing so, we have a better mastering in the way to tune and specialize our solver for robotics problems.

Keywords: posture generation; humanoid robotics; nonlinear optimization; manifolds.

### Résumé

Un robot humanoïde est un système poly-articulé complexe dont la cinématique et la dynamique sont gouvernées par des équations non-linéaires. Trouver des postures viables qui minimisent une tâche objectif tout en satisfaisant un ensemble de contraintes (intrinsèques ou extrinsèques) est un problème central pour la planification de mouvement robotique et est une fonctionnalité importante de tout logiciel de robotique. Le générateur de posture (PG) a pour rôle de trouver une posture viable en formulant puis résolvant un problème d'optimisation non-linéaire. Nous étendons l'état de l'art en proposant de nouvelles formulations et méthodes de résolution de problèmes de génération de posture. Nous enrichissons la formulation de contraintes de contact par ajout de variables au problème d'optimisation, ce qui permet au solveur de décider automatiquement de la zone d'intersection entre deux polygones en contact ou encore de décider du lieu de contact sur une surface non plane. Nous présentons une reformulation du PG qui gêre nativement les variétés non Euclidiennes et nous permet de formuler des problèmes mathématiques plus élégants et efficaces. Pour résoudre de tels problèmes, nous avons developpé un solveur non linéaire par SQP qui supporte nativement les variables sur variétés. Ainsi, nous avons une meilleure maîtrise de notre solveur et pouvons le spécialiser pour la résolution de problèmes de robotique.

Mots-clés: génération de posture; robot humanoïde; optimisation non-linéaire; variétés.

# Contents

Sy	Symbols				
In	trodu	ction	1		
1	State	of the art and Problem definition	5		
	1.1	State of the art	5		
		1.1.1 Inverse Kinematics	5		
		1.1.2 Generalized Inverse Kinematics	6		
		1.1.3 Optimization	10		
	1.2	Problem Definition	11		
2	Post	re Generation: Problem Formulation	15		
	2.1	Forward Kinematics	15		
	2.2	Joints formulations	18		
	2.3	Jacobian computation	21		
	2.4	Joint Limits	22		
	2.5	Contact constraints	23		
	2.6	Collision avoidance	24		
	2.7	External Forces	25		
	2.8	Static stability	26		
	2.9	Center of mass projection	28		
	2.10	Torque limits	29		
	2.11	Contact Forces and Friction Cones	30		
	2.12	Cost Functions	31		
	2.13	Conclusion	33		
3	Exte	nsions of Posture Generation	35		
	3.1	Integration of Non-Inclusive Contacts in Posture Generation	35		
		3.1.1 Contact geometry formulation	38		

		3.1.2	Non-inclusive contact constraints	38
		3.1.3	Simulation results	43
		3.1.4	Discussion and conclusion	45
	3.2	Torque	derivation	46
	3.3	On the	use of lifted variables for Robotics Posture Generation	51
		3.3.1	Lifting Algorithm	52
		3.3.2	Optimization on lifted variables	56
		3.3.3	Results, experimentation	57
	3.4	Conclu	sion	62
4	Opti	imizatio	n on non-Euclidean Manifolds	63
	4.1	Introdu	ction to optimization on Manifolds	63
	4.2	Optimi	zation on Manifolds	65
		4.2.1	Representation problem	66
		4.2.2	Local parametrization	67
		4.2.3	Local SQP on manifolds	69
		4.2.4	Vector transport	70
		4.2.5	Description of non-Euclidean manifolds	70
		4.2.6	Implementation of Manifolds	73
	4.3	Practic	al implementation	73
		4.3.1	Linear and quadratic problems resolution	74
		4.3.2	Problem Definition	75
		4.3.3	Trust-region and limit map	77
		4.3.4	Filter method	78
		4.3.5	Convergence criterion	78
		4.3.6	Feasibility restoration	80
		4.3.7	Second Order Correction	82
		4.3.8	Hessian update on manifolds	83
		4.3.9	Hessian Regularization	84
		4.3.10	An alternative Hessian Approximation Update	84
		4.3.11	Hessian Update in Restoration phase	85
		4.3.12	Solver Evaluation	85
	4.4	Diagra	ms of the algorithms	86
	4.5	Conclu	sion	87

5	Post	cure Generator	89
	5.1	Geometric expressions	89
	5.2	Automatic mapping	92
	5.3	Problem formulations	93
	5.4	Implementation	98
	5.5	Examples of postures generation	100
	5.6	Contact on non-flat surfaces	102
		5.6.1 Application to plane-sphere contact	102
		5.6.2 Contact with parametrized wrist	103
		5.6.3 Contact with an object parametrized on the unit sphere	104
	5.7	Contact with Complex Surfaces	105
	5.8	Conclusion	109
6	Eval	luation and Experimentation	111
	6.1	On the performance of formulation with Manifolds	111
	6.2	Evaluation of the Posture Generation	115
	6.3	Application to Inertial Parameters Identification	117
		6.3.1 Physical Consistency of Inertial Parameters	118
		6.3.2 Resolution with optimization on Manifolds	119
		6.3.3 Experiments	119
	6.4	Application to contact planning on real-environment	121
		6.4.1 Building an understandable environment	123
		6.4.2 Constraints for surfaces extracted from point clouds	125
		6.4.3 Results	125
		6.4.4 Discussion	126
	6.5	Conclusion	128
Co	onclus	sion	129
Bi	bliogi	raphy	133
Ac	adem	nic contributions	143
Aŗ	opend	lix A Numerical Optimization: Introduction	145
-	A.1	Introduction	145
	A.2	Unconstrained Optimization	146
	A.3	Constrained Optimization	147
		A.3.1 Optimality conditions	148

A.4	Resolution of a NonLinear Constrained Optimization Problem 15				
A.5	Sequential Quadratic Programming	152			
	A.5.1 Principle	152			
	A.5.2 Globalization methods	155			
	A.5.3 Restoration phase	160			
	A.5.4 Quasi-Newton Approximation	161			
A.6	Conclusion	162			
Append	ix B Manifolds Descriptions	163			
B.1	The Real Space manifold	163			
B.2	The 3D Rotation manifold: Matrix representation	163			
B.3	The 3D Rotation manifold with quaternion representation	166			
B.4	The Unit Sphere manifold	168			

# **Symbols**

#### **Number Sets**

- $\kappa(i)$  List of indexes of successive joints going from  $B_0$  to  $B_i$
- $\mathcal{F}$  Set of feasible constraints
- $\mathcal{U}$  Set of unfeasible constraints
- *E* Set of equality constraints indexes
- *I* Set of inequality constraints indexes

#### **Operators**

- $. \times .$  Cartesian product
- $. \land .$  Cross product
- .<sup>+</sup> Upper Bound of variable .
- .<sup>–</sup> Lower Bound of variable .
- .<sup>rest</sup> Restoration quantity
- $.^{-1}$  Inverse of .
- $T^{T}$  Transpose of .
- $\frac{\partial a}{\partial b}$  Derivative of a with respect to b
- $\hat{v}$  3D skew-symmetric matrix such that  $\hat{v}u = v \wedge u$
- $\nabla$ . Gradient operator
- . Denotes a vector

$a \cdot b$	Dot product between a and b				
Optin	Optimization-related Symbols				
λ	Lagrange multipliers				
$\mathbf{z}_{map}^{-}, \mathbf{z}_{map}$	$\mathbf{z}_{map}^+$ Bounds of validity of the tangent map				
$\mathcal{L}(x, \lambda)$	) Lagrangian function of the optimization problem				
$\mathcal{T}_{x,z}(.)$	Vector transport function from <i>x</i> to $\varphi_x(z)$				
Ω	Feasible set				
$\phi_x(.)$	Retractation operator				
$\pi(.)$	Projection on a manifold from its representation space				
$\psi(.)$	Functional to represent an element of a manifold in its representation space				
ρ	Trust-region				
$\varphi_x(.)$	Local parametrization of a manifold on its tangent space at $x$				
$\zeta_x(.)$	Pseudo-logarithm function at point x				
$c_i(.)$	Constraint function of index i				
F	Set of linearized feasible directions				
f(.)	Objective function				
$H_k$	Hessian matrix at iteration k				
x	Optimization variable				
<i>x</i> *	Solution of the optimization problem				
Robot	tics-related Symbols				
f	Variable describing the external forces				
q	Variable describing the robot's joint configuration				
R	3D Rotation				
t	3D translation vector				

$\lambda_i$	Index of the parent body of $B_j$
ε	An ellipse
Q	Set of viable configurations
Jac <sub>i</sub>	Jacobian of Body i
$\vec{f}$	Wrench's resultant part
m	Wrench's moment part
${}^{B}X_{A}$	3D transformation from frame A to frame B
$B_i$	Body i
$F_i$	Frame i
$J_i$	Joint i
n <sub>B</sub>	Number of bodies
n <sub>J</sub>	Number of Joints
$S_i$	Motion subspace of joint i
$T_i$	Task i
W	Wrench
$w _F^O$	Expression of wrench $w$ calculated at the point $O$ expressed in the frame $F$
$X_i^J$	Transformation from the reference frame of joint i to the reference frame of its successor body
$X_i^x$	Static transformation of joint i
$X_i^{PtS}$	Transformation from $B_{\lambda_i}$ to $B_i$
Space	S
$\mathbb{E}$	Embedding space of $\mathcal{M}$
$\mathbb R$	The Real space

 $\mathbb{R}_{\geq}0$  The set of positive Reals

$\mathcal{M}$	A Manifold
$S^2$	The unit 3D sphere manifold
<i>SO</i> (3)	The 3D Rotations manifold
$T_x\mathbb{E}$	Embedding space of $T_x \mathcal{M}$
$T_x\mathcal{M}$	The tangent space of manifold $\mathcal{M}$ at point x
Other	Symbols
<b>0</b> <sub>n</sub>	Matrix zero of dimension <i>n</i>
<b>1</b> <sub>n</sub>	Matrix identity of dimension <i>n</i>
Abbre	eviations/Acronyms
CCS	Catmull-Clark Surface
CFSQ	P C Code for Solving Constrained Nonlinear Optimization Problems
DoF	Degrees of freedom
EE	End-effector
FP	Feasibility Problem
FX, F	Y, FZ Forces along $\vec{x}$ , $\vec{y}$ , and $\vec{z}$
IK	Inverse Kinematics
IQP	Inequality constrained Quadratic Programming
KKT	Karush-Kuhn-Tucker first order optimality conditions
LICQ	Linear Independence Constraints' Qualification
MX, N	<b>MY</b> , MZ Moments around $\vec{x}$ , $\vec{y}$ , and $\vec{z}$
PG	Posture Generation
QP	Quadratic Problem
RX, R	Y, RZ Rotations around $\vec{x}$ , $\vec{y}$ , and $\vec{z}$

- SQP Sequential Quadratic Programming
- TX, TY, TZ Translations along  $\vec{x}$ ,  $\vec{y}$ , and  $\vec{z}$
- w.r.t with respect to

# Introduction

Science fiction novels and movies often present humanoid robots in a technological overselling way, being able to reason, plan and achieve a wide variety of tasks as efficiently or sometimes even better than humans. The road towards creating such performant robots is still long, and their creation is probably not adequate for the real world. Nevertheless, in the recent years, we have witnessed a wide growth of the numbers of robots, of various shapes and sizes, used in many applications, achieving well the tasks they are assigned. For example, the robotic arms traditionally used to autonomously build cars in factories are replaced slowly by cobotic systems instead, minimally invasive surgery robots are teleoperated by qualified surgeons to save lives, submarine robots are exploring the oceans, and humanoid robots are envisioned seriously as a solution in large-scale manufacturing industries such as aircraft, building, etc.



The DARPA Robotics Challenge has shone some light on the capabilities and limitations of current humanoid robots technology. This competition brought together robotics groups

from Universities, laboratories, and private companies to work on a common goal: develop a partially teleoperated –i.e. in a shared autonomy scheme, robotic systems that can realize several tasks without any human co-located intervention or assistance. The robots were required to drive a car, open a door, climb stairs, cross debris, drill a hole in a wall, etc. All these tasks can usually be broken down into sets of elementary tasks yet understandable to common language, such as 'put hand in contact with target', 'put foot on next step', 'avoid collision with that object', 'maintain stability' or 'look in that direction', etc. As is, these tasks do not mean anything for the robot that has no knowledge of its interaction with the world, nor of human language. All the joints of the robot must be piloted individually and in coordination in order to make the whole robot complete the required task objectives.

Tasks require motions, which in turn can be defined by a set of continuous discrete postures. For a given snapshot of time (e.g. before initiating a motion), given a set of tasks specified by the user for a robot to satisfy, the questions that immediately comes to mind is: "Is that set of tasks feasible?". In general, the answer to that question is found by solving the problem of 'Posture Generation', which consists of finding a 'viable' configuration of the robot that satisfies that set of tasks. The tasks are generally expressed in the workspace of the robot, whereas the solution that we are looking for is a configuration of the robot, in its articular space potentially augmented by some additional variables. The Posture Generation problem searches a configuration in the articular space that is a solution to a problem expressed in the workspace.

The formulation and resolution of posture generation problems are the missions of the 'Posture Generator' (PG), and the development of this tool is the central topic of this dissertation. Traditionally, this problem is formulated as a collection of constraints and objective function that translate the tasks to achieve, as well as the conditions for the configuration to be viable and is solved using optimization algorithms.

The PG is a key tool for many robotics applications and as such, it is an important component of any robotics framework. Contact planners make heavy use of posture generators as they search a sequence of successive feasible postures to go through to reach a goal, each posture being defined by a set of tasks, such as the list of contacts between the robot and its environment. The feasibility of each of those postures needs to be checked by a PG before being used by the planner. Trajectory generation and control also make use of posture generation as they both often rely on being given some key postures to help guide the robot's motion (e.g. initial, intermediate and final configurations).

The formulation of a posture generation problem is often a cumbersome and timeconsuming task for the programmer, requiring a fine-tuning of the problem's constraints and cost functions, as well as of the solver, to get satisfactory results. In this thesis, we present a posture generation framework that makes the development of posture generation problems easier, as well as richer, by proposing several extensions to their formulation.

Once the problem of posture generation is formulated, its resolution can take place. Some variables of a robotic problem belong to a non-Euclidean manifold  $\mathcal{M}$ , like SO(3)for the 3D rotation of the base of a mobile robot. A manifold is a topological space that locally resembles a Euclidean space in the neighborhood of each point. However, an ndimensional non-Euclidean manifold cannot always be globally parametrized over a subset of  $\mathbb{R}^n$  without presenting problems of singularity. Most of the off-the-shelf optimization solvers available make the assumption that the search space is Euclidean, and thus, do not feature the capability of solving problems on non-Euclidean manifolds natively. It is often possible to parametrize  $\mathcal{M}$  over a Euclidean space of higher dimension with added constraints (e.g. unit quaternions, rotation matrices). Then those problems can be solved with classical solvers at the cost of additional variables, constraints and special treatments in the resolution of the optimization problem. There exist some methods and algorithms to solve optimization problems on non-Euclidean manifolds with no substantial extra cost and guaranteeing a good coverage of the manifolds without facing parametrization singularities, and with the minimal number of parameters. However, to our knowledge, these are focused on addressing non-constrained optimization. We propose to extend those methods to solve constrained optimization problems on manifolds.

Through this thesis, we develop a nonlinear constrained optimization solver on manifolds, that we believe to be the first of its kind, and use it to solve optimization problems on their native search manifolds. We will exhibit the interests of such resolution methods for solving posture generation problems as well as any other problems formulated on manifolds. This has the added advantage that, unlike off-the-shelf solvers which are often a black box on which the user has very limited control, we have full control over that solver and can specialize/modify it to fit our needs.

**Contributions and plan** The main focuses of this thesis are the formulation and the resolution of problems of posture generation for robotics systems using nonlinear optimization on manifolds. Our contribution is twofold, on the one hand, we propose extensions and improvements of the ways to formulate a posture generation problem, and on the other hand, we investigate new ways of solving these problems. The organization of this thesis is as follows:

- In Chapter 1 we describe the state of the art of posture generation and optimization on manifolds.
- In Chapter 2, we present the detailed formulation of a posture generation problem.

- In Chapter 3 we present three different and unrelated contributions: two formulation extensions, one allowing to generate non-inclusive contacts between convex surfaces, the other is the exact derivation of the joint torques of a robot. We then present our endeavor to use the 'Lifted Newton Method' to solve posture generation problems.
- Chapter 4 describes the principles of nonlinear optimization over non-Euclidean manifolds and our implementation of a solver based on those principles.
- In Chapter 5, we present a framework that simplifies and extends the formulation of posture generation problems by formulating and solving the optimization problem over native non-Euclidean manifolds, managing automatically the variables of the problems, and proposing a framework that formalizes and simplifies the writing of functions on geometric entities often used in robotics.
- In Chapter 6, we evaluate the performances of our solver on manifolds and the performances of our posture generator. Then, we present a use case of our solver for inertial identification problems and some preliminary work on the generation of postures on a sensor acquired environment.

# Chapter 1

# State of the art and Problem definition

## **1.1** State of the art

#### **1.1.1 Inverse Kinematics**

Posture generation can be viewed as, and is sometimes called, Generalized Inverse Kinematics. The Inverse Kinematics (IK) problem consists of finding the joint configuration for an articulated multibody system in order to complete a given set of tasks that are defined in the operational space. For example, by solving repeatedly the IK for a desired motion given in the Cartesian space, we can generate motions in the joint space. By definition, such a process is purely kinematic. But other constraints need dynamic or other physics-related knowledge such as the inertia or contact friction parameters. The IK problem has been widely studied and used in the fields of robotics, computer graphics, games, and animation. In few particular cases, for example with robotic arms that have less than 7 degrees of freedom, a closed-form solution can be found. For example, in [AD03] the redundancy in a robot arm is exploited to derive a closed-form formula for its IK. However, for most complex cases, iterative methods are required.

Many approaches to solve IK problems use pseudo-inverse or Gauss-Newton method with the Jacobian, Jacobian transpose, damped least squares with or without singular values decomposition or selectively damped least squares [BMGS84, TGB00, Bai85, Wam86, NH86, BK05]. These approaches are all computationally costly and suffer from joint-space and workspace singularities [AL09].

In [Pec08] an alternative method based on a control approach is proposed, where no matrix manipulation is required, this approach is as fast as the damped least squares, but outperforms them in terms of handling singularities. The closed-loop inverse kinematics scheme presented

in [Sic90] is a well-known approach to solve IK problems in a control context, and uses a second order tracking scheme to guarantee satisfactory tracking performance.

Handling conflicting constraints in IK is a challenging problem to which [BB04] and [SK05] propose solutions by enforcing a number of priority levels among constraints in their resolution schemes to generate whole-body control of complex articulated figures.

Other stochastic approaches such as sequential Monte Carlo [CA08] and a particle filtering [HRE<sup>+</sup>08] have the advantage that they only use direct calculations and never require matrix inversions. They perform particularly well compared to other methods when solving problems with high numbers of degrees of freedom.

In [AL11, ACL16] the forward and backward reaching inverse kinematics (FABRIK) resolution method is introduced. This method is based on a geometric iterative heuristic approach, where the bodies of a robot are moved iteratively and separately to reach a target with the end effector while maintaining the integrity of the robot's structure. This approach is simple to implement, does not suffer from singularities and requires fewer iterations than most other IK methods. But it cannot easily be extended to take non-geometric constraints into account.

Finding an acceptable approximate (or a probabilistic) solution to an IK problem without any regard for its stability is a common approach in the field of randomized path planning. [CSL02] proposes a method to generate many random configurations for closed loop systems with an increased probability that they are kinematically valid in terms of closure constraints. These configurations are then used in the construction of a Probabilistic RoadMap. In [LYK99], a similar approach is presented, where the closure constraint is enforced for each configuration by additional treatment.

#### **1.1.2 Generalized Inverse Kinematics**

The term Generalized Inverse Kinematics refers to a problem similar to the Inverse Kinematics in the sense that it searches for a joint configuration for an articulated figure to achieve goal tasks, but needs to do so under various constraints, like ensuring the equilibrium stability of the structure, respecting its torque limits, avoiding collisions with the environment or with itself, etc.

All the previously mentioned approaches are used to find a robot configuration solution to the geometric IK problem. To solve a Generalized Inverse Kinematics problem with stability constraints, one can first solve the associated IK with one of the methods presented above, and then test the stability of the IK solution, using methods such as the ones presented in [BL08] or [RMBO08] that determine if the configuration can be statically stable. This gives a rejection criterion for a proposed solution. If the solution can be stable, the optimal contact forces can be computed using the method proposed in [BW07] (which in turn allows computing the joint torques). Otherwise, another IK solution is generated and tested. And the process is repeated until a satisfactory solution is found. This type of sequential approach for the resolution of a posture generation problem features a rejection criterion that can, in some cases, be difficult to overcome, making this approach costly, for example, if there is a small number of contacts and very few configurations are stable.

Another way to solve the posture generation problem is to consider the complete problem at once, with the IK targets and all the other constraints (stability, collisions, torque limits, etc.) in a single nonlinear constrained optimization problem. This approach is used in [ZB94] to solve the IK problem. That is the approach that we and many others use to solve Generalized Inverse Kinematics problems. In [EKM06], such an approach is employed to generate postures that are used to grow a tree of usable postures in a multi-contact planning algorithm. [EKM06] applied the approach to automatically generate a sequence of contact sets and postures where the HRP-2 robot uses its hand to lean on a table in order to grasp an object otherwise out of reach. Interestingly, in this study, the C-code that computes the robot's kinematics is generated once and for all for each robot, using Maple and the HuMAnS toolbox [WBBPG06] provided by INRIA. The constraints of contact, stability and collision are then computed based on the outputs of the generated code. And the problem is solved by the CFSQP solver [LZT97]. In [HBL<sup>+</sup>08], a similar posture generation approach is used to find viable postures for different legged robots on varied terrains in the context of Probabilistic RoadMap planning, which is a planning approach based on random sampling of the configuration space. In [BK10a], a generalization of the formulation of posture generation problems for systems of multiple robots and manipulated objects is proposed. With this formulation, the notion of contacts is generalized such that they are not necessarily coplanar, nor necessarily horizontal, frictional, can bear forces or not, and may be unilateral or bilateral. This generic formulation enables the generation of postures with inter-robot contacts. The complete posture generation problem is then solved within a single nonlinear constrained optimization query, computing the contact forces and joint configuration at the same time, while ensuring the stability of all the 'robotic agents', avoiding collision and respecting the robot's joint and torque limits.

In the past few years, our team has dedicated considerable efforts in proposing a general multi-contact motion planner to solve cases of non-gaited acyclic planning, using a posture generator as a backbone to select valid configurations. Given a humanoid robot, an environment, a start and a final desired postures, the planner generates a sequence of contact stances allowing any part of the humanoid to make contact with any part of the environment to achieve motion towards the goal. The planner's role is to grow a tree of contact stances

iteratively; from a given posture, it tries to add or remove contacts one by one. The tree grows following some heuristics until the solution is reached. For each set of contacts to add to the tree, a posture generation problem is solved in order to validate the feasibility of the set. If it is not feasible, the set is rejected. A typical experiment with an HRP-2 robot achieving such an acyclic motion is presented in [EKMG08], and the planner is thoroughly described in [EKM13]. Extensions of this multi-contact planner to multi-agent robots and objects gathering locomotion and manipulation are presented in [BK12a], and preliminary validations with some DARPA challenge scenarios, such as climbing a ladder, ingress/egress a utility car, or crossing through a relatively constrained pathway are presented in [BK12b]. Another way of planning a multi-contact scenario, which is actually often used when planners fail to find satisfactory solutions, is manual, choosing iteratively which contacts to add and remove until the goal is reached. This type of approach is used when the plan to execute is complex and when a lot of fine tuning of the postures is required, as in  $[VKA^{+}16]$ , where a sequence of postures allowing the HRP-2 robot to climb a vertical ladder is generated and tuned manually. Those postures are provided as input to a finite state machine that builds additional intermediary tasks and specific grasps procedures to be realized on the real robot by a multi-objective model-based QP controller.

Instead of feeding the key postures directly to the controller and trusting that it will find a path to connect them, one can take an additional step and compute a dynamically viable trajectory between successive steps that the controller will then have to follow. Classical methods generate satisfactory configurations on a discretized time-grid and then extrapolate the motion between configurations at successive time-grid points. This approach does not guarantee that the constraints are satisfied at every point of a continuous time interval, which is dangerous for the robot. Interval analysis methods can be leveraged to compute safe motions over continuous time intervals, as proposed in [LRF11]. This work was extended in [LVYK13] to generate whole-body multi-contact dynamic motions. The constraints are transformed into a computation of extrema of time polynomials, whose coefficients are a function of the optimization variables, over each time interval. Generating full body dynamic motions allows one to take advantage of the dynamic effects and to produce motions with better performances in terms of completion time, energy consumption, or other criteria.

In many planning approaches [KNK<sup>+</sup>05, Che07, HBL<sup>+</sup>08, KRN08, BK11] the planning problem is decomposed into two stages, first the sets of contacts and associated postures are planned and then the motions to go from one set to another are computed. These two stages are loosely coupled, which can result in suboptimal use of the contacts available. [MTP12] presents a different approach to contact planning where some additional terms and variables are added to the optimization problem to decide whether a contact pair should be active (and

bear forces) at any given time during the motion, or not. The contact sets, as well as the postures associated, are discovered along with the entire movement's trajectories by using contact invariant optimization. This allows for the exploitation of any synergies that might exist between the contact events and the motion trajectory.

In [TPP<sup>+</sup>16], a multi-contact planning framework is presented that allows the computation of complex multi-contact motions in very short times. It is based on several heuristics that allow fast computations of the motions. Starting by generating a guide path that satisfies the reachability condition, which means that the root body is close to obstacles to allow making contacts with them but not too close to avoid collisions. A discrete sequence of statically stable whole-body configurations along this path is then generated efficiently by taking advantage of several approximations and heuristics. This approach allows generating complex contact plans in a few seconds, whereas other approaches usually take several minutes.

In [LME<sup>+</sup>12], posture generation is used to find the optimal posture and position of contacts to optimally realize a manipulation task along a path while satisfying geometric, kinematic, as well as force and torque constraints. The task is defined as a path and forces to follow with an end effector. Instead of finding a sequence of unrelated postures along the path, all the postures are found by solving a single optimization problem in which successive postures are coupled by constraints to ensure that the foot positions remain constant during the task, even though the rest of the body can move. This approach allows the robot or virtual character to apply manipulation forces as strongly as possible while avoiding foot slippage. It also allows taking external perturbations into account to generate more robust postures.

A different utilization of the posture generation was presented in [SLL<sup>+</sup>07], that deals with the problem of object reconstruction. An object is presented to the robot in order to generate automatically its 3D model. To do so, the object is observed from several different angles with the camera that is mounted in the robot's head. The satisfactory postures of the robot to complete this task are obtained by solving a posture generation problem to which a set of constraints defining the direction in which the robot should look and a minimum distance from the object are added. While in this work the observation directions are predefined, [FSEK08] presents an approach where the choice of the best observation direction is left to the posture generator. The representation of the object is iteratively carved into a block of 3D voxels, each new point-of-view chosen to allow to carve it a little more precisely. It uses a modified cost function to evaluate the amount of information on the object that a given point of view can provide. The posture of the robot that optimizes that cost function is then found by the posture generator under the classical constraints of stability, collision avoidance, and other robot's limitations.

#### 1.1.3 Optimization

The resolution of a posture generation problem is often done by solving a nonlinear optimization problem which consists of finding the optimal point that minimizes a cost function and maybe constraints, the cost and constraints functions being possibly nonlinear.

Optimization algorithms can be derivative-free or not. The computation of the derivatives of the functions involved in the problem is a common source of error. The strength of the derivative-free approaches is that the user does not need to implement the derivatives. But derivative-free approaches are much slower than their counterparts using derivatives. One way to avoid implementation errors in the derivatives computation is to use finite differences to compute them. This method is very slow, especially when the dimension of the problem is large. In order to design an efficient optimization algorithm, we will focus on methods using derivative information and will implement those derivatives' computed derivative.

Nonlinear optimization is a well-established research field by its own and has been extensively studied in the past and nowadays. One can find some excellent reference books about optimization, such as [NW06, BGLA03, BV04].

Furthermore, several off-the-shelf solvers are available and have been widely used to solve robotics problems. The CFSQP solver [LZT97] was used in [EK09a] and [EKM13] where thousands of HRP-2 posture generation queries were made to explore the feasible space. The IPOPT solver [WB06] has been used in [VKA<sup>+</sup>14], [VKA<sup>+</sup>16], [BK12a] where the posture generator has been extended to handle multi-robot problems with more complex and various contact constraints. The SNOPT solver [GMS05] was used in [DVT14] to plan dynamic whole-body trajectories. Several nonlinear optimization solvers are available and have been packaged for use in robotics problems in the Roboptim Framework [MLBY13], such as IPOPT, CFSQP, CMinPack [Dev07], NAG [TNAG], KNITRO [BNW06] and PGSolver (the solver that we develop in this thesis).

Traditionally, optimization problems are solved over Euclidean spaces. When the need comes to find a solution to an optimization problem in a non-Euclidean space  $\mathcal{M}$ , the commonly used method is to represent the elements of  $\mathcal{M}$  in a Euclidean manifold of higher dimension, and enforcing that solution of the optimization problem should lie on  $\mathcal{M}$  by adding the necessary constraints to the problem. We will detail the drawbacks of such approaches in Chapter 4. Alternatively, there exists a method to run an optimization algorithm directly on a non-Euclidean manifold, as it is presented in great detail in the book [AMS08]. A non-Euclidean manifold can be thought of as a space that is locally Euclidean, but is not so globally. For example, a sphere looks Euclidean if one examines a small-enough neighborhood, similar to the surface of a giant sphere like the earth that looks flat for a human

being standing on it. Based on the fact that manifolds are locally Euclidean, the classic properties of distance, derivatives, and in general all the Euclidean geometry can be used locally. Based on that property, several optimization methods traditionally used on Euclidean manifolds have been extended to non-Euclidean manifolds. The gradient methods have been extended to manifolds in [Lue72, Gab82]. The Newton methods on manifolds which have better convergence rates were extended to manifolds in [Gab82, SH98, Smi13]. And Quasi-Newton methods in [Gab82]. Those approaches are only meant to solve unconstrained optimization problems, which is not enough to solve posture generation problems, where the presence of constraints is unavoidable.

The main idea to optimize on manifolds is that we use a local map between the neighborhood of the current iterate and its Euclidean tangent space in order to run an optimization step and choose an increment in the tangent space that is mapped back to the manifold. Once the iterate has been incremented, the process is repeated with the map and tangent space associated with the new iterate. This comes down to re-parametrizing the problem around the current iterate at each iteration.

In the field of robotics, we are only aware of the work of Schulman *et al.* [SDH<sup>+</sup>14], where the authors explain the adaptation of their solver to work on SE(3). In the field of computer vision, and especially for solving pose estimation problems, optimization on manifolds is used often, e.g. [HWFS11, LHM00].

In this thesis, we develop a nonlinear solver on manifolds that can handle constraints. We were largely inspired by the work of Fletcher concerning the notions of 'Sequential Quadratic Programming without a penalty function' [Fle06, Fle10, FL00], along with other optimization approaches that we adapted to work with manifolds.

### **1.2 Problem Definition**

We consider the problem where we have a robotic system and we want it to realize a set of tasks  $T_i$ . We denote **q** as the joint configuration (*n* joints + base) of the robot and  $\mathbf{f} = {\mathbf{f}_i, i \in [1, m]}$  represents the *m* contact forces applied on the robot. Each task  $T_i$  can be represented by a set of equality and inequality equations:

$$\begin{cases} g_i(\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{f}) = 0\\ h_i(\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{f}) \ge 0 \end{cases}$$
(1.1)

For example, the task of making contact between a body (link) of the robot and a part of the environment can be represented in such a way.

In addition to satisfying the tasks  $T_i$ , the solution configuration to our problem must describe a viable posture of the robotic system, in the sense that it ensures its integrity. Which translates into the following list of constraints. It must respect the joint limits of the robot (1.2), as well as its torque limits (1.3). Equation (1.4) translates the auto-collision avoidance constraint between a pair of bodies  $\{r_i, r_j\}$  given by a set  $\mathcal{I}_{auto}$  where *d* is the minimal distance between two bodies. Equation (1.5) denotes the collision avoidance constraint between a robot body  $r_i$  and an object of the environment  $O_k$  defined in a set  $\mathcal{I}_{coll}$ .  $\varepsilon_{ij}$  and  $\varepsilon_{ik}$  denote the smallest acceptable distance for their respective constraints. The stability of the robot is ensured by the respect of equation (1.6), which is the Euler-Newton equation(or a simplification of it). To avoid slippage of the contacts, the contact forces must remain in the Coulomb friction cones, which is enforced by equation (1.7). Equations (1.8) and (1.9) translate the constraints to satisfy task  $T_i$ .

The set of satisfying configurations can be defined by Q:

$$\begin{cases} q_i^- \le q_i \le q_i^+ & \forall i \in [1, n] & \text{joint limits} & (1.2) \\ \tau_i^- \le \tau_i(\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{f}) \le \tau_i^+ & \forall i \in [1, n] & \text{torque limits} & (1.3) \\ \varepsilon_{ij} \le d(r_i(\mathbf{q}), r_j(\mathbf{q})), & \forall (i, j) \in \mathcal{I}_{\text{auto}} & \text{auto-collision} & (1.4) \end{cases}$$

$$\mathcal{Q} = \{\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{f}\}: \begin{cases} \varepsilon_{ik} \le d(r_i(\mathbf{q}), O_k), & \forall (i, k) \in \mathcal{I}_{\text{coll}} \\ s(\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{f}) = 0 \end{cases} \text{ stability (1.6)}$$

$$c(\mathbf{f}_i) \ge 0 \quad i \in [1,m]$$

$$g_i(\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{f}) = 0$$

$$h_i(\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{f}) \ge 0$$

$$task i's equalities (1.8)$$

$$task i's inequalities (1.9)$$

We illustrate these constraints in Figure 1.1 and will explain them in more details in Chapter 2.

In addition to satisfying the set of constraints  $T_i$ , one can require the searched posture to be optimal in the sense of some cost function f. Defining a cost function can help the user control the result of the problem; for example, by minimizing the distance to a reference posture or maximizing the contact force applied by one end-effector. In [EK09b] the cost function was used to guide the posture toward the end of a planning problem. A sum of different criterions can be used as cost function. The optimization problem that describes the posture generation problem becomes:

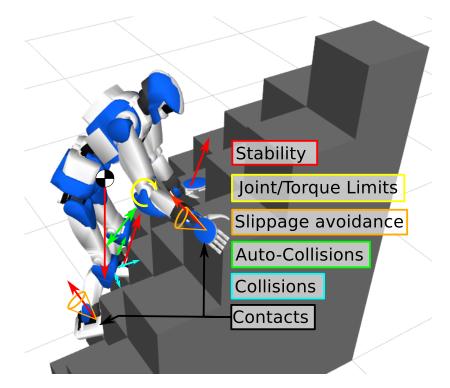


Figure 1.1 The HRP-4 on a stack of cubes. The color of each box corresponds to the color of the constraint it depicts.

$$\min_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{f}} f(\mathbf{q},\mathbf{f})$$
s.t.  $\{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{f}\} \in \mathcal{Q}$ 

$$(1.10)$$

This type of problem is called a nonlinear constrained optimization problem and can be formulated in a more generic fashion as:

$$\min_{x} f(x) 
s.t. \begin{cases} c_i(x) = 0, \forall i \in E \\ c_i(x) \ge 0, \forall i \in I \end{cases}$$
(1.11)

where x is the optimization variable, that we want to find, and which minimizes the cost function f(x) while satisfying the equality constraints  $c_i(x) = 0$ ,  $\forall i \in E$  and inequality constraints  $c_i(x) \ge 0$ ,  $\forall i \in I$ . Such problems can be solved by a nonlinear optimization solver. In Appendix A, we present some classical concepts of nonlinear optimization.

In this thesis, we used the off-the-shelf solver IPOPT [WB06] in the beginning. At a later stage, we developed and use our own nonlinear solver called PGSolver. From here on, we will formulate and solve posture generation problems as nonlinear constrained optimization problems. In the next chapter, we focus on formulating all the basic functions and algorithms

used to describe the robotic constraints and cost function in the formalism of nonlinear optimization.

# Chapter 2

# **Posture Generation: Problem Formulation**

In this Chapter, we present in detail the formulation of a posture generation problem. We present the algorithms used to compute the kinematics of a robot and its derivatives as well as the joint torques. Then we formulate some classical functions that are often used in posture generation: joint limits, contact constraints, collision avoidance, stability, torque limits and friction cones. In Figure 1.1, we illustrate those constraints with the result of a posture generation problem where the HRP-4 robot must climb on a stack of cubes while being statically stable, respecting its joint and torque limits, the contact forces must remain within their respective friction cones and the robot must avoid auto-collisions and non-desired contacts (i.e. collisions) with the environment.

### 2.1 Forward Kinematics

In this section, we present a formulation of robotic systems that allows specifying most of the typical constraints encountered in robotics problems.

We consider a robotic system made of  $n_B$  bodies and  $n_J(=n_B+1)$  joints. The global structure of the robot is described by an ordered graph called multibody graph. The base body (World) has index 0 and each of the remaining bodies get a different positive integer index. We denote the body of index *i*,  $B_i$ .  $B_0$  refers to the World. Each body  $B_i$  has its reference frame  $F_i$  attached to it.  $F_0$  denotes the World frame. Bodies are linked together by joints that also are indexed by positive integers, we denote the joint of index *i*,  $J_i$ , and the body that comes after it is  $B_i$ . Each joint defines the relation between its predecessor and successor bodies. For joint  $J_i$ , they are respectively denoted pred(i) and succ(i), and  $B_{pred(i)}$ 

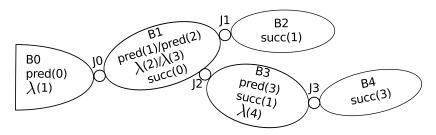


Figure 2.1 MultiBody graph

is called the parent body of  $B_{succ(i)}$ . We denote  $\lambda(j)$  the index of the parent body of  $B_j$ . The number of degrees of freedom of  $J_i$  is denoted  $dof_i^J$  and the number of degrees of freedom of the whole robot is denoted dof. Figure 2.1 illustrates this numbering system for a simple robot with 4 joints and 5 bodies (including the basis)

The geometric relations between bodies and joints are described through transformations between their reference frames. We use transformations as described in the Spatial Vector Algebra chapter of 'Rigid Body Dynamics Algorithm' by Roy Featherstone [Fea07]. Motion vectors (vectors describing motion quantities as positions, velocities and accelerations) and their force counterpart are defined in [Fea07].

For any 3D vector  $v \in \mathbb{R}^3$ ,  $\hat{v}$  denotes the 3 × 3 skew-symmetric matrix such that  $\hat{v}u = v \wedge u$ . Where  $\wedge$  denotes the cross product operator.

Let A and B be Cartesian frames with origins O and P respectively. Let **t** be the coordinate vector expressing  $\overrightarrow{OP}$  in A. And **R** be the rotation matrix that transforms 3D vectors from A to B coordinates. The transformation from A to B for a motion vector is defined by:

$${}^{B}X_{A} = \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{R} & \mathbf{0} \\ -\mathbf{R}\hat{\mathbf{t}} & \mathbf{R} \end{bmatrix}$$
(2.1)

Its inverse is:

$${}^{B}X_{A}^{-1} = {}^{A}X_{B} = \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{R}^{T} & \mathbf{0} \\ \mathbf{\hat{t}}\mathbf{R}^{T} & \mathbf{R}^{T} \end{bmatrix}$$
(2.2)

The transformation from A to B for a force vector is defined by:

$${}^{B}X_{A}^{*} = \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{R} & -\mathbf{R}\hat{\mathbf{t}} \\ \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{R} \end{bmatrix}$$
(2.3)

Its inverse is:

$${}^{B}X_{A}^{-*} = {}^{A}X_{B}^{*} = \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{R}^{T} & \mathbf{\hat{t}}\mathbf{R}^{T} \\ \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{R}^{T} \end{bmatrix}$$
(2.4)

Each joint  $J_i$  is defined by a static transformation  $X_i^x = {\mathbf{R}_i^x, \mathbf{t}_i^x}$  between the reference frame of its predecessor body and its own reference frame. Each joint  $J_i$  is associated with a motion subspace which representation matrix is denoted  $S_i$ . Each column of  $S_i$  described a degree of freedom of  $J_i$  its upper part for the rotations and lower for translations (see Section 2.2).

$$S_{i} = \begin{bmatrix} S_{i,0}^{R} & \cdots & S_{i,j}^{R} & \cdots & S_{i,dof}^{R} \\ S_{i,0}^{t} & \cdots & S_{i,j}^{t} & \cdots & S_{i,dof}^{t} \end{bmatrix}$$
(2.5)

For a given joint configuration  $\mathbf{q}$ , the transformation due to the joint  $J_i$  current configuration from its reference frame to the reference frame of its successor body is denoted  $X_i^J(\mathbf{q}) = \{\mathbf{R}_i^J(\mathbf{q}), \mathbf{t}_i^J(\mathbf{q})\}.$ 

The transformation between  $B_{\lambda(i)}$  and  $B_i$  is denoted  $X_i^{PtS}(\mathbf{q}) = \{\mathbf{R}_i^{PtS}, \mathbf{t}_i^{PtS}\}$  (PtS stands for 'Parent to Son') can then be computed as:

$$X_i^{PtS}(\mathbf{q}) = {}^i X_{\lambda(i)}(\mathbf{q}) = X_i^J(\mathbf{q}) X_i^x$$
(2.6)

Let  $\kappa(i) = \{0, i_1, i_2 \dots i\}$  be the list of indexes of successive joints going from  $B_0$  to  $B_i$ . It can easily be computed by adding iteratively the parent of the current body:

<b>Algorithm 1</b> Joint Path to $B_i$	
$j \leftarrow i, \ \kappa(i) = [i]$	
while $j \neq 0$ do	
$j \leftarrow \boldsymbol{\lambda}(j)$	
$\boldsymbol{\kappa}(i) \leftarrow [\boldsymbol{\kappa}(i), \ j]$	
end while	

The transformation from the World base to  $B_i$  is denoted

 ${}^{i}X_{0}(\mathbf{q}) = \{{}^{i}\mathbf{R}_{0}(\mathbf{q}), {}^{i}\mathbf{t}_{0}(\mathbf{q})\}$ . The formula (2.6) can be used iteratively on all bodies of the robot to obtain the expression of  ${}^{i}X_{0}(\mathbf{q})$ .

We obtain the full expression of  ${}^{i}X_{0}$  as:

$${}^{i}X_{0}(\mathbf{q}) = \prod_{j \in \kappa(i)} X_{j}^{J}(\mathbf{q})X_{j}^{x} = \prod_{j \in \kappa(i)} {}^{j}X_{\lambda(j)} = {}^{i}X_{\kappa(1)} {}^{\kappa(1)}X_{\kappa(2)} \dots {}^{\kappa(\mathrm{end}-1)}X_{W}$$
(2.7)

Which can be computed recursively by a Forward Kinematics algorithm:

In the following section, we provide some detailed description of how to compute  $X_J(\mathbf{q})$  for a variety of useful joints. Using the joint descriptions and the Forward Kinematics algorithm, we are able to explicit a relation between  $\mathbf{q}$  the joint parameters of the robot and the 3D position and orientation of any geometric quantity defined in the reference frame of

```
Algorithm 2 Forward Kinematics
```

```
for i = 0: n_J do

if \lambda(i) \neq -1 then {}^iX_0 = {}^iX_{\lambda(i)} {}^{\lambda(i)}X_0

else {}^iX_0 = X_i^{PtS}

end if

end for
```

a body of the robot. Given a transformation  ${}^{p}X_{i}$  defined in the frame of  $B_{i}$ , its value in the world frame is given by  ${}^{p}X_{0}(\mathbf{q}) = {}^{p}X_{i}{}^{i}X_{0}(\mathbf{q})$ 

### 2.2 Joints formulations

The entire geometry of our system is described by the list of static transformations  $X_j^x$  and of joint transformations  $X_j^J(q)$ . In this section, we explicit the descriptions and formulations of common joints type.

Let us consider a joint J that governs the transformation between two frames  $F_1 = \{O_1, x_1, y_1, z_1\}$  and  $F_2 = \{O_2, x_2, y_2, z_2\}$ . The most common type of joint encountered in robotics (and even virtual avatars) systems is the revolute joint, that allows a rotation around a fixed axis. If J is a revolute joint around the axis  $(O_1, z_1)$  with parameter q, its motion subspace, rotation, and translation are as follows:

Joint type	S	Rotation	translation
Revolute $(O_1, z_1)$	0 0 1 0 0 0	$\begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \cos(q) & \sin(q) \\ 0 & -\sin(q) & \cos(q) \end{bmatrix}$	<b>0</b> <sub>3×1</sub>

Similar formulas can be devised for rotations around any other axis, provided that R describes the rotation of angle q around that axis.

In the case of a prismatic joint, all rotations are blocked, and only one translation along a given axis is allowed. A prismatic joint along  $x_1$  is described by the following formulas:

Joint type	S	Rotation	translation
Prismatic $(x_1)$	0 0 1 0 0	<b>1</b> <sub>3×3</sub>	$\begin{bmatrix} q \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$

Planar joints are also frequently used in robotics. A planar joint describes a plane sliding on another plane. Assuming that the normal to both planes is  $z_1 = z_2$ , this type of joint allows free relative rotation of  $F_2$  around  $z_1$  and relative translations along  $x_1$  and  $y_1$ . We denote  $q = \{q_1, q_2, q_3\}$  the joint parameters,  $q_1$  corresponding to the rotation and  $q_2$ ,  $q_3$  to the translations. We get:

Joint type	S	Rotation	translation
Planar $(z_1)$	$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} \cos(q_1) & \sin(q_1) & 0 \\ -\sin(q_1) & \cos(q_1) & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} \cos(q_1)q_2 - \sin(q_1)q_3\\ \sin(q_1)q_2 + \cos(q_1)q_3\\ 0 \end{bmatrix}$

A spherical joint blocks all translations and allows all rotations. This joint must be parametrized by a 3D rotation. The space of 3D rotations SO(3) can be represented in many different ways. The simplest and most intuitive way to parametrize SO(3) is to use Euler Angles. It comes down to decomposing the 3D rotation into a succession of three 1D rotations around different axes. For example, the roll, pitch, yaw is a succession of a rotation of  $F_1$  around its x axis, followed by a rotation around the y axis of the resulting frame, finally a rotation around the z axis of the resulting frame of the latter rotation. The rotation matrix for such a convention is given by:

$$\mathbf{R} = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \cos(q_3) & \sin(q_3) \\ 0 & -\sin(q_3) & \cos(q_3) \end{bmatrix} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \cos(q_2) & 0 & -\sin(q_2) \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ \sin(q_2) & 0 & \cos(q_2) \end{bmatrix} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \cos(q_1) & \sin(q_1) & 0 \\ -\sin(q_1) & \cos(q_1) & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$
(2.8)

Euler Angle formulations have the advantage to be simple and intuitive. There are many other possible choices of the rotation order and conventions. But they all suffer from the so-called gimbal-lock problem or more generally from singularities, which happens when two of the three rotation axes become aligned. In such a configuration, the only rotations possible are one rotation around the two aligned axis and one rotation around the third axis. Thus, one degree of freedom is lost. Those singularities are prohibitive for the use of that type of formulation in a posture generation. In [Gra98], Grassia states that any attempt to parametrize the entire set of 3D rotations by an open subset of Euclidean space (as do Euler angles) will suffer from gimbal lock. Note that this singularity is only due to the user's choice of parametrization, it is not intrinsic to the manifold SO(3). It is possible to parametrize SO(3) without having to face singularities by parametrizing it over another non-Euclidean manifold. The most common ones are the set of unit quaternion embedded in  $\mathbb{R}^4$  and the set of rotation matrices embedded in  $\mathbb{R}^{3\times 3}$ . With the unit quaternion parametrization, a variable on SO(3) is represented by 4 parameters  $q = [q_w, q_x, q_y, q_z]$ , and it is necessary to ensure that the quaternion is of norm 1,  $\{q \in \mathbb{R}^4 : ||q|| = 1\}$ . Similarly, if a variable is parametrized by a rotation matrix, then the matrix M representing it has 9 parameters and M must be orthogonal and have determinant 1: { $M \in \mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3}$  :  $M^T M = \mathbf{1}_3$  and det(M) = 1}. Similar issues can be found with the parametrization of other non-Euclidean manifolds, like  $S^2$  for example.

A quaternion  $q = [q_w, q_x, q_y, q_z]$  is a unit quaternion iff  $q_w^2 + q_x^2 + q_y^2 + q_z^2 = 1$ . It represents a rotation of angle  $\theta$  around an axis **u** such that:

$$q_w = \cos(\theta/2) \tag{2.9}$$

$$q_x = \sin(\theta/2)u_x \tag{2.10}$$

$$q_y = \sin(\theta/2)u_y \tag{2.11}$$

$$q_z = \sin(\theta/2)u_z \tag{2.12}$$

(2.13)

The rotation matrix associated with this quaternion is:

$$\mathbf{R} = 2 \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} - q_y^2 - q_z^2 & q_x q_y - q_z q_w & q_x q_z + q_y q_w \\ q_x q_y + q_z q_w & \frac{1}{2} - q_x^2 - q_z^2 & q_y q_z - q_x q_w \\ q_x q_z - q_y q_w & q_y q_z + q_x q_w & \frac{1}{2} - q_x^2 - q_y^2 \end{bmatrix}$$
(2.14)

That formulation does not suffer from singularities, but it requires to maintain 4 parameters for a 3D rotation. And those 4 parameters must satisfy the unit norm constraint which in turn would become an additional constraint in the optimization formulation. Given a parameter set  $q = \{q_w, q_x, q_y, q_z\}$ , we get the following table.

Joint type	S	Rotation	translation
Spherical	$\begin{bmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$	$2\begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} - q_y^2 - q_z^2 & q_x q_y - q_z q_w & q_x q_z + q_y q_w \\ q_x q_y + q_z q_w & \frac{1}{2} - q_x^2 - q_z^2 & q_y q_z - q_x q_w \\ q_x q_z - q_y q_w & q_y q_z + q_x q_w & \frac{1}{2} - q_x^2 - q_y^2 \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} 0\\0\\0\end{bmatrix}$

Finally, a free joint allows free motion of its successor body with respect to its predecessor body. It can be viewed as a combination of a spherical joint and 3 perpendicular prismatic joints. Given a parameter set  $q = \{q_w, q_x, q_y, q_z, t_x, t_y, t_z\}$ , we get the following table.

Joint type	S	Rotation	translation
Spherical	<b>1</b> <sub>6</sub>	$2\begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{2} - q_y^2 - q_z^2 & q_x q_y - q_z q_w & q_x q_z + q_y q_w \\ q_x q_y + q_z q_w & \frac{1}{2} - q_x^2 - q_z^2 & q_y q_z - q_x q_w \\ q_x q_z - q_y q_w & q_y q_z + q_x q_w & \frac{1}{2} - q_x^2 - q_y^2 \end{bmatrix}$	$\mathbf{R}^{-1} \begin{bmatrix} t_x \\ t_y \\ t_z \end{bmatrix}$

## 2.3 Jacobian computation

In order to solve our problem with a gradient-based nonlinear optimization algorithm, it is useful to compute the derivatives of every function used as constraint or cost with respect to any variable of the problem. The transformations  ${}^{i}X_{0}$  are used in many functions, therefore, having an efficient algorithm to compute their derivatives and the derivatives of any transformation defined in  $B_{i}$  is necessary.

Given a static transformation  ${}^{p}X_{i}$  defined in body  $B_{i}$ . Its expression in the world frame is  ${}^{p}X_{0} = {}^{p}X_{i} {}^{i}X_{0}$  and its expression in the frame of  $B_{j}$  is  ${}^{p}X_{j} = {}^{p}X_{i} {}^{i}X_{0} {}^{j}X_{i}^{-1}$ .

We denote  $Jac_i$  the Jacobian of body *i*, and  $Jac_i(X)$  the jacobian of the frame defined by *X* in the referential of body *i*.  $q_i$  is the part of *q* that corresponds to the degrees of freedom of joint  $J_i$ . We denote  $Jac_i.cols(j)$  the columns of  $Jac_i$  associated with joint  $J_j$ . The jacobian of the frame defined by  ${}^{p}X_i$  in  $B_i$  with respect to  $q_j$  is given by

$$\operatorname{Jac}_{i}({}^{p}X_{i}).\operatorname{cols}(j) = {}^{p}X_{j} S_{i}$$

$$(2.15)$$

The complete Jacobian of a body  $Jac_i$  is a  $6 \times dof$  matrix that can be computed by using the formula 2.15 on every index *j* in  $\kappa(i)$  and filling the rest of  $Jac_i$  with zeros.

The algorithm that we use to compute  $Jac_i({}^pX_i)$  writes as follows:

### Algorithm 3 Jacobian Computation

Jac<sub>i</sub>(<sup>p</sup>X<sub>i</sub>) =  $\mathbf{0}_{6 \times dof}$ <sup>p</sup>X<sub>0</sub> = <sup>p</sup>X<sub>i</sub> (<sup>i</sup>X<sub>0</sub>)<sup>-1</sup> for j = 0 : size( $\kappa(i)$ ) do  $k \leftarrow \kappa(j)$ <sup>p</sup>X<sub>k</sub> = <sup>p</sup>X<sub>0</sub> (<sup>k</sup>X<sub>0</sub>)<sup>-1</sup> Jac<sub>i</sub>(<sup>p</sup>X<sub>i</sub>).cols(k) = <sup>p</sup>X<sub>k</sub> S<sub>k</sub> end for

We write the jacobian of each body at its origin as follows:

$$\mathbf{Jac}_{i}^{0} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\partial^{i}\mathbf{R}_{0}}{\partial q_{0}} & \cdots & \frac{\partial^{i}\mathbf{R}_{0}}{\partial q_{j}} & \cdots & \frac{\partial^{i}\mathbf{R}_{0}}{\partial q_{dof}} \\ \frac{\partial^{i}\mathbf{t}_{0}}{\partial q_{0}} & \cdots & \frac{\partial^{i}\mathbf{t}_{0}}{\partial q_{j}} & \cdots & \frac{\partial^{i}\mathbf{t}_{0}}{\partial q_{dof}} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \boldsymbol{\omega}_{i,0} & \cdots & \boldsymbol{\omega}_{i,j} & \cdots & \boldsymbol{\omega}_{i,dof} \\ \boldsymbol{v}_{i,0} & \cdots & \boldsymbol{v}_{i,j} & \cdots & \boldsymbol{v}_{i,dof} \end{bmatrix}$$
(2.16)

# 2.4 Joint Limits

Most robotic joints have limits which define the range of value that can be accessed by the joint variables. The joint limits for 1D joints like revolute and prismatic joints are trivial to formulate: We denote  $q^-$  and  $q^+$  the lower and upper values accessible and add a boundary constraint to the optimization problem:

$$q^- \le q \le q^+ \tag{2.17}$$

Most joints are easy to limit because their variables are independent. Limiting the movements of a spherical joint, and by extension, of a free joint, is more complicated. In humanoid robotics, spherical joints can be used to model the shoulder or hip joint of the robot. A common approach to limit shoulder joint, inspired from the biomechanics field, considers the spherical motion (or swing) and the axial motion (or twist) separately as shown in Figure 2.2.

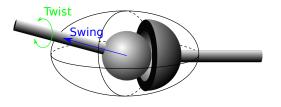


Figure 2.2 Swing and Twist in ball and socket joint

The spherical motion can be parametrized by a vector of the 3D unit sphere  $S^2$  and constrained to lay within a limit cone, the axial motion can be parametrized in  $\mathbb{R}$  and limited by equation (2.17). This type of formulation is presented in [BB01].

## 2.5 Contact constraints

Most of the tasks the robots achieve (grasping, manipulation, walking, etc.) are made by making and breaking contacts. A contact can be defined between 2 surfaces: one on the robot and the other on the entity (that can be another robot, object or the environment) to contact with. The most usual types of contact constraint encountered are the planar contact and the fixed contact. A planar contact constraint is used when a planar surface of a robot is put in contact with a planar surface of the environment. We denote  $F_1 = \{O_1, \vec{x_1}, \vec{y_1}, \vec{z_1}\}$  a frame defined on  $S_1$ , the surface of the first body involved in the contact, such that the 3D point  $O_1$  is on  $S_1$  and the vector  $\vec{z_1}$  is normal to  $S_1$  and pointing toward the inside of the body.  $F2 = \{O_2, \vec{x_2}, \vec{y_2}, \vec{z_2}\}$  is a frame on  $S_2$ , the surface of the second body involved, such that  $O_2$ is on  $S_2$  and the vector  $\vec{z_2}$  is normal to  $S_2$  and pointing away from the body.

Constraining  $S_1$  and  $S_2$  to be coplanar boils down to aligning  $\vec{z_1}$  with  $\vec{z_2}$  and to ensure that the projection of the distance between  $O_1$  and  $O_2$  along  $\vec{z_1}$  is null. Note that we avoid using the dot product of two vectors that are meant to be aligned e.g.  $\vec{z_1} \cdot \vec{z_2} = 1$  because when that constraint is satisfied, its gradient is zero, which implies that in the optimization context it is unqualified. That is why we prefer imposing orthogonality constraints. This translates into adding the following set of constraints to our problem:

$$\begin{cases} \overrightarrow{O_1O_2} \cdot \vec{z_1} = 0 \\ \vec{x_1} \cdot \vec{z_2} = 0 \\ \vec{y_1} \cdot \vec{z_2} = 0 \\ \vec{z_1} \cdot \vec{z_2} \ge 0 \end{cases}$$
(2.18)

This set of constraints leaves free the displacements of  $F_2$  along  $\vec{x_1}$  and  $\vec{y_1}$  as well as its rotation around  $\vec{z_1}$ . We call this a floating planar contact, the optimization algorithm will be able to choose the location of  $F_2$  in the plane  $\{O_1, \vec{x_1}, \vec{y_1}\}$ . This contact has 3 degrees of freedom.

If we constrain the location of  $F_2$  in  $\{O_1, \vec{x_1}, \vec{y_1}\}$  such that  $O_1$  and  $O_2$  are superimposed and  $\vec{x_1}, \vec{y_1}, \vec{z_1}$  are aligned with respectively  $\vec{x_2}, \vec{y_2}, \vec{z_2}$ , we obtain a fixed contact with zero degrees of freedom. This translates into adding the following set of constraints to our problem:

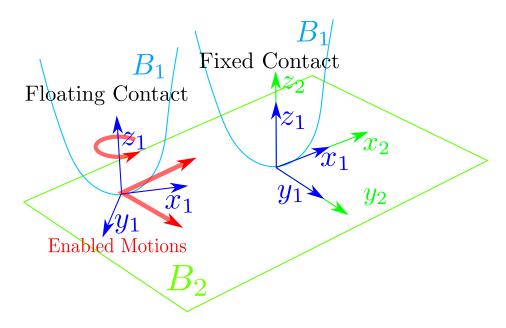


Figure 2.3 Floating and Fixed Contacts

$$\begin{cases} \overrightarrow{O_1 O_2} = \vec{0} \\ \vec{x_1} \cdot \vec{z_2} = 0 \\ \vec{y_1} \cdot \vec{z_2} = 0 \\ \vec{x_1} \cdot \vec{y_2} = 0 \\ \vec{z_1} \cdot \vec{z_2} \ge 0 \\ \vec{x_1} \cdot \vec{x_2} \ge 0 \end{cases}$$
(2.19)

We illustrate those two types of contacts in Figure 2.3

# 2.6 Collision avoidance

In order to avoid unwanted collisions between bodies of robots, for two bodies  $B_1$  and  $B_2$ , we want to define a continuously differentiable function  $d_{\{B_1,B_2\}}(q)$  that has the properties of a pseudo-distance:

- $d_{\{B_1,B_2\}}(q) > 0$  when the bodies are not touching each other
- $d_{\{B_1,B_2\}}(q) = 0$  when the bodies are in collision without interpenetration
- $d_{\{B_1,B_2\}}(q) < 0$  when the bodies are in collision with interpenetration

Using the cartesian distance between the exact surfaces of  $B_1$  and  $B_2$  might result in a discontinuous gradient of  $d_{\{B_1,B_2\}}$  if the surfaces of  $B_1$  and  $B_2$  are not convex. A conservative

approach is to associate to each body, a strictly convex bounding volume and to compute the distance between those volumes. [EMK07] and [EMBK14] proposes a method to generate a strictly convex Sphere-Torus-Patch Bounding Volumes (STP-BV) that guarantees the gradient continuity of the proximity distance. The distance between the STP-BV of  $B_1$  and  $B_2$  computed by an enhanced GJK [GJK88] collision-detection algorithm is a continuously differentiable pseudo-distance. Thus, we can use this function in our optimization algorithm to ensure that the distance between the bodies is greater than a safety distance  $\varepsilon_{12}$ :

$$d_{\{B_1,B_2\}}(q) \ge \varepsilon_{12} \tag{2.20}$$

This function can be used to avoid collisions between a robot and the environment as well as auto collisions between bodies of the same robot. We denote *Coll* the list of triplets  $\{B_i, B_j, \varepsilon_{ij}\}$  defining each collision that we want to avoid.

Then the set of constraints to add to our problem is:

$$\forall \{B_i, B_j, \varepsilon_{ij}\} \in Coll, \ d_{\{B_i, B_j\}}(q) \ge \varepsilon_{ij}$$
(2.21)

In many cases, it is possible to avoid the collision between two bodies of a robot by modifying the joint limits and reducing them to a span where the collision of interest cannot happen. That approach is conservative and ad-hoc but can save some precious computation time.

## 2.7 External Forces

For a robot to contact with the real world (or another robot), its geometric description is not enough. The robot is subject to forces applied on its bodies as a reaction to that it applies, and which can be generated by contacts with the environment or with another actor (human, another robot, manipulated object...), by the effect of physical forces fields like gravitation or magnetism, or by contacts between two bodies of the robot. Our posture generator must take those 'External forces' into account, to be able to estimate the stability of the robot and compute the internal torques generated in the joints, or to be able to generate desired force-driven posture for given tasks when needed.

An external force applied on a rigid body can be represented by a *wrench*, from screw theory, and is composed of a resultant part f (sometimes called force) and a moment part (sometimes called couple). Let w be a wrench,  $w|_F^O$  is the expression of w calculated at the point O expressed in the frame F. We denote  $\vec{f}$  the resultant part of w, and  $\vec{f}|_F$  the expression

of  $\vec{f}$  in *F*.  $\vec{m}$  is the moment part of *w* and  $\vec{m}|_F^O$  the expression of  $\vec{m}$  in *F* calculated at the point *O*.

$$w|_{F}^{O} = \left\{ \begin{array}{c} \vec{m} \\ \vec{f} \end{array} \right\}_{F}^{O} = \left\{ \begin{array}{c} \vec{m}|_{F}^{O} \\ \vec{f}|_{F} \end{array} \right\}$$
(2.22)

The expression of the moment part on a different point P is given by the Varignon formula:

$$\vec{m}|_F^P = \vec{m}|_F^O + \vec{PO} \wedge \vec{f}|_F \tag{2.23}$$

The resultant part is invariant with respect to the point at which the wrench is calculated.

We drop the frame subscript when the choice of the frame does not matter and all quantities are computed in the same frame.

## 2.8 Static stability

We denote g the acceleration of gravity on earth  $g = 9.81 m.s^{-2}$ . The wrench associated with the action of gravity on a body of mass M which center of mass is denoted G with  $\vec{z}$  the upward vertical vector in the world frame  $F_0$  is:

$$w_g|_{F_0}^G = \left\{ \begin{array}{c} \vec{0} \\ -Mg\vec{z} \end{array} \right\}_{F_0}^G$$
(2.24)

A solid is statically stable if it satisfies the Euler-Newton Equation. We consider a robot on which *m* external wrench  $w_i = \begin{cases} \vec{m_i} \\ \vec{f_i} \end{cases}^{P_i}$  are applied. We denote *P* the application point at which the equation and all its terms are calculated:

$$\sum_{i} w_{i}|^{P} + w_{g}|^{P} = 0$$
(2.25)

which is equivalent to:

$$\begin{cases} \sum_{i} \vec{m_{i}}|^{P} + \vec{GP} \wedge Mg\vec{z} = 0\\ \sum_{i} \vec{f_{i}} - Mg\vec{z} = 0 \end{cases}$$
(2.26)

This equation can be simplified by applying it at the center of mass of the body as:

$$\begin{cases} \sum_{i} \vec{m}_{i} |^{G} = 0\\ \sum_{i} \vec{f}_{i} - Mg\vec{z} = 0 \end{cases}$$
(2.27)

Satisfying equation (2.27) ensures the static equilibrium of a rigid body. If the robot's actuators are powerful enough to maintain its posture under any external perturbation, namely, when they can generate infinite or at least large enough torques, then the robot can be approximated as a rigid body and satisfying equation (2.27) is enough to ensure its stability. Otherwise, it is necessary to verify that the robot's actuators can generate large enough torques to maintain that posture. The details concerning the torque computations are discussed in Section 2.10

Equation (2.27) can be used in an optimization problem. We consider that each wrench  $w_i$  applied on the system is defined by the position of its application point  $P_i$  and the values  $m_i$  and  $f_i$  that represent the moment and resultant of  $w_i$  at  $P_i$ .  $P_i$  depends on q the joint parameter of the robot.  $m_i$  and  $f_i$  are new variables that need to be added to the problem. In summary,  $w_i$  depends on q,  $m_i$  and  $f_i$ . We denote f the concatenation of all the variables  $m_i$  and  $f_i$ .

$$s(q,f) = \left\{ \begin{array}{c} \sum_{i} \vec{m_i} + \overrightarrow{P_i} \vec{G} \wedge \vec{f_i} \\ \sum_{i} \vec{f_i} - Mg \vec{z} \end{array} \right\} = 0$$
(2.28)

The optimization problem (1.11) becomes (we denote m the dimension of the force variables):

$$\begin{cases} \min_{q \in \mathcal{C}, f \in \mathbb{R}^m} f(q) \\ \text{s.t.} \begin{cases} s(q, f) = 0 \\ c_i(q) = 0, \ \forall i \in E \\ c_i(q) \ge 0, \ \forall i \in I \end{cases}$$
(2.29)

The derivation of the static stability constraint is straightforward. All the terms of equation (2.27) are components of wrenches. A wrench is completely defined by the frame in which it is expressed and its values of resultant and moment in that frame. Deriving the stability condition boils down to deriving each term w.r.t its components values and w.r.t the transformation of its frame.

$$\begin{cases} \partial \left(\sum_{i} m_{i} | ^{G}\right) = \sum_{i} \partial (m_{i} | ^{G}) \\ \partial \left(\sum_{i} f_{i}\right) = \sum_{i} \partial (f_{i}) \end{cases}$$
(2.30)

We will explicit a method to automatically compute those derivatives in a later chapter.

# 2.9 Center of mass projection

When all the wrenches applied to the body are due to unilateral punctual contacts on the same horizontal plane  $H = \{O, \vec{x}, \vec{y}\}$ , the stability criterion (2.27) can be simplified. The wrench  $w_i$  generated by a unilateral punctual contact is a pure force resultant, its moment part is zero on the contact point.

$$w_i|^{P_i} = \left\{ \begin{array}{c} \vec{0} \\ \vec{f}_i \end{array} \right\}^{P_i}$$

Equation (2.27) becomes:

$$\begin{cases} \sum_{i} \overrightarrow{OP_{i}} \wedge \vec{f_{i}} - \overrightarrow{OG} \wedge Mg\vec{z} = 0\\ \sum_{i} \vec{f_{i}} - Mg\vec{z} = 0 \end{cases}$$
(2.31)

We can write  $\overrightarrow{OG} = \overrightarrow{OG_p} + z_G \vec{z}$  with  $G_P$  the projection of G on H. Replacing in the moment equation gives:

$$\sum_{i} \overrightarrow{OP_{i}} \wedge \vec{f_{i}} - \sum_{i} \overrightarrow{OG_{P}} \wedge \vec{f_{i}} = 0$$
(2.32)

With  $f_i = f_i^x \vec{x} + f_i^y \vec{y} + f_i^z \vec{z}$ , *G* and  $P_i$  can be written as  $\overrightarrow{OG_P} = G_x \vec{x} + G_y \vec{y}$  and  $\overrightarrow{OP_i} = P_{ix} \vec{x} + P_{iy} \vec{y}$ . The two first lines of equation (2.32) give:

$$\sum_{i} \left\{ \begin{array}{c} P_{iy} f_i^z \\ -P_{ix} f_i^z \end{array} \right\} = \left\{ \begin{array}{c} G_y \\ -G_x \end{array} \right\} \sum_{i} f_i^z$$
(2.33)

$$\overrightarrow{OG_P} = \frac{\sum_{i} OP_i f_i^z}{\sum_{i} f_i^z}$$
(2.34)

Since all the contacts are unilateral, all the  $f_i^z$  must be positive. For any set of  $f_i^z \ge 0$ ,  $G_P$  is a barycenter with positive coefficients of the  $P_i$ . Any point  $G_P$  that is included in the convex hull of all the  $P_i$  is a solution.

Thus, we have the property: a rigid body that has all its contacts with the environment being punctual, unilateral and all lying on the same horizontal plane H, is said stable if and only if the projection of its center of mass on H is inside the convex hull of all its contact points.

## 2.10 Torque limits

In general, satisfying equation (2.27) is not enough to ensure that a robot can be statically stable. The joint torques that are required to hold the posture must be within the physical capabilities of the robot, namely, its torque limits. We denote  $\tau_i^-$  and  $\tau_i^+$  the minimal and maximal torques that can be generated by the robot's actuators on joint  $J_i$ . In some cases, the torque limits can depend on the joint parameters  $\tau_i^-(q)$  and  $\tau_i^+(q)$ . For example, it is the case with the Atlas robot that is hydraulically actuated.

Featherstone [Fea07] proposes a recursive algorithm to compute the torques, accelerations, and velocities generated in a multi-articulated system by a set of external forces called the Inverse Dynamics Algorithm. For the purpose of generating statically stable postures, the velocities and accelerations are not needed. Thus, we devise a specialized algorithm to fit our needs and call it the Inverse Static Algorithm.

We denote  $a_g$  the gravity acceleration vector with  $\vec{a_c}$  its rotation part and  $\vec{a_f}$  its translation part:

$$a_g = \left\{ \begin{array}{c} \vec{a_c} \\ \vec{a_f} \end{array} \right\} = \left\{ \begin{array}{c} \vec{0} \\ g\vec{z} \end{array} \right\}$$
(2.35)

The algorithm first computes the generalized forces  $f_i^G$  applied to each body. It is the sum of the action of gravity and of the external forces applied on a body calculated at the origin of the world frame, expressed in the world frame. Then, the generalized forces are used to compute the torques. We denote  $I_i$  the inertia matrix of body *i*.

We can write the torques as a function of the joint parameters and the external forces  $\tau(\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{f})$ . The torque limit constraint writes as:

$$\tau^{-} \le \tau(\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{f}) \le \tau^{+} \tag{2.36}$$

We will detail the derivation of this constraint in Section 3.2.

#### Algorithm 4 Inverse Static Algorithm

```
for i = 0: n_B do

f_i^G = \mathbf{I}_i^i \mathbf{X}_0 a_g - {}^i \mathbf{X}_0^* f_i^{ext}

end for

for i = n_J - 1: 0 do

\tau_i = f_i^{G^T} S_i

if pred(i) \neq -1 then

f_{pred(i)}^G + = \mathbf{X}_i^{PtS}(\mathbf{q})^{-*} f_i^G

end if

end for
```

## 2.11 Contact Forces and Friction Cones

The contacts involved in a posture generation problem can be separated into two types:

- Geometric Contacts, and
- Stability Contacts.

The Geometric Contact is a contact where the position of contact is reached with theoretically zero force, i.e. that contact does not support any forces (this is a necessary step to generate a sequence of quasi-static transitions). Physically, that correspond to the transition state between a configuration without contact and a configuration with contact on which forces are applied. We defined the Geometric Contacts in Section 2.5. The Stability Contact is a Geometric Contact that bears contact forces.

We denote  $w_{1\to 2}$  the force applied by body  $B_1$  on body  $B_2$ . Then the force applied by  $B_2$  on  $B_1$  is  $w_{2\to 1} = -w_{1\to 2}$ .

The interaction force resulting from a punctual contact (see Figure 2.4) on a point *P* can be modeled as a pure force resultant along the  $z_1$  direction  $\vec{f}_n = f_z \vec{z_1}$  and the tangential efforts due to the friction in that contact can be modeled as  $\vec{f}_t = f_x \vec{x_1} + f_y \vec{y_1}$ .

$$w_{2\to1}|^P = \left\{ \begin{array}{c} \vec{0} \\ \vec{f}_{2\to1} = \vec{f}_t + \vec{f}_n \end{array} \right\}^P \tag{2.37}$$

This formulation of the interaction force defines a bilateral contact, in the sense that the force can be in any direction,  $B_1$  can push as well as pull on  $B_2$ .

To model a unilateral contact, we must constrain the normal component of  $f_{2\rightarrow 1}$  to be oriented toward the inside of  $B_1$ . This means that only pushing actions can be generated, not pulling ones. This translates into:

$$\overrightarrow{f_{2\to1}} \cdot \vec{z_1} = f_z \ge 0 \tag{2.38}$$

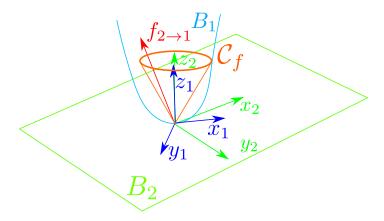


Figure 2.4 Punctual unilateral stability contact with friction

Furthermore, to avoid slippage, the Coulomb friction law must be respected for each contact force  $\vec{f}$ . Which translates into the following equation, with  $\vec{f}_n$  and  $f_t$ , respectively the normal and tangential parts of  $\vec{f}$  and  $\mu$ , the friction coefficient:

$$\mu \|\vec{f}_n\| \ge \|\vec{f}_t\| \tag{2.39}$$

Given the decomposition of  $f_{2\to 1}$  in  $F_1$ ,  $f_{2\to 1} = f_x \vec{x_1} + f_y \vec{y_1} + f_z \vec{z_1}$ , for any punctual contact in a posture generation problem, we can add the following set of constraint to our optimization problem:

$$\begin{cases} f_z \ge 0 \\ \mu^2 f_z^2 - f_x^2 + f_y^2 \ge 0 \end{cases}$$
(2.40)

When it comes to planar contacts on surface *S* with  $\vec{n}$  the outbound normal to *S*, the interaction force can have components of forces and moments in all directions. The forces components intrinsic to the planar contact model are a resultant part aligned with  $\vec{n} = f_z \vec{z_1}$  and a moment part tangential to *S*:  $\vec{m_t} = m_x \vec{x_1} + m_y \vec{y_1}$ . The forces due to friction are a tangential friction resultant part  $\vec{f_t} = f_x \vec{x_1} + f_y \vec{y_1}$  and a normal friction moment  $\vec{m_n} = m_z \vec{z_1}$ .

This type of force can be modeled by a set of unilateral punctual efforts applied on each vertex of a polygon describing the contact area. And ensuring that each of them lay in their respective friction cone, thus satisfying the equation (2.40). As depicted in Figure 2.5

## 2.12 Cost Functions

In addition to constraints, it is often useful to add a cost function to our optimization problem. The submanifold of feasible configurations  $C_F$  can contain an infinity of solutions and even some continuous solution areas in which all points are solutions. The cost function helps

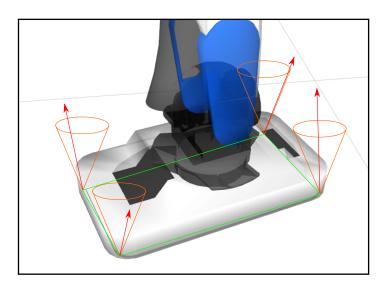


Figure 2.5 Modeling of a planar contact between the foot on HRP-4 and the ground.

to choose the 'best' candidate solution. Various types of cost functions can be chosen, for example, we can minimize the distance to a reference posture  $q_R$ :

$$f_{\text{posture}}(\mathbf{q}) = \|\mathbf{q} - q_R\|^2$$

The effect of that type of cost function is illustrated in Figure 2.6. On both images, the HRP-2Kai robot is stable, respects its joints and torques limits. The only difference is that the right one minimizes the distance to a reference posture (standing straight with bent knees) while the left result does not use a cost function.

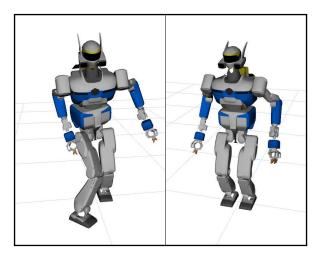


Figure 2.6 Effect of cost function. Left: no cost function. Right: Distance to a half-sitting predefined posture.

One can also want to minimize the sum of norms of the contact forces:

$$f_{\text{forces}}(\mathbf{f}) = \sum_{i} \|f_{i}(\mathbf{f})\|^{2}$$

or the torques in the robot's joints:

$$f_{\text{torques}}(\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{f}) = \sum_{i} \|\tau_i(\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{f})\|^2$$

Some more custom cost functions can also be considered, for example, we may want a point  $P_i$  on body  $B_i$  with to be as far as possible in a direction  $\vec{d}$ 

$$f_{\text{point}}(\mathbf{q}) = -\overrightarrow{O_0P_i} \cdot \vec{d}$$

Any positively weighted combination of cost function can be used, in which case it is important to choose the weights  $p_i$  carefully to scale all the costs so that they all can influence the result and none is completely dominated by another.

$$f_{\text{cost}}(\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{f}) = \sum_{i} p_{i} f_{i}(\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{f}) = p_{0} f_{\text{posture}}(\mathbf{q}) + p_{1} f_{\text{forces}}(\mathbf{f}) + p_{2} f_{\text{torques}}(\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{f}) + \cdots$$
(2.41)

## 2.13 Conclusion

In this Chapter, we have seen how to formulate a robotics problem with several different tasks and objectives as an optimization problem.

We denote  $\mathcal{T}_i$  the additional tasks added to the problem, which is described by the set of equalities  $g_i(\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{f}) = 0$  and inequalities  $h_i(\mathbf{q}, \mathbf{f}) \ge 0$ . The contact tasks are included in those and the equations describing them must encompass the geometric contact constraint equation like (2.18) as well as the unilateral and friction constraints equations (2.40) in the case of a unilateral contact.

A typical robotics problem can be written as a combination of all those costs and constraints:

$$\begin{array}{l} \min_{\mathbf{q},\mathbf{f}} & f_{\text{cost}}(\mathbf{q},\mathbf{f}) \\ \text{s.t.} \begin{cases} q^{-} \leq \mathbf{q} \leq q^{+} \\ s(\mathbf{q},\mathbf{f}) = 0 \\ \tau^{-} \leq \tau(\mathbf{f},\mathbf{q}) \leq \tau^{+} \\ \forall \{B_{i},B_{j},\varepsilon_{ij}\} \in Coll, \ d_{\{B_{i},B_{j}\}}(\mathbf{q}) > \varepsilon_{ij} \\ g_{i}(\mathbf{q},\mathbf{f}) = 0 \ \forall \mathcal{T}_{i}, \\ h_{i}(\mathbf{q},\mathbf{f}) \geq 0 \ \forall \mathcal{T}_{i}. \end{cases}$$

$$(2.42)$$

In the following chapter, we present an extension to the contact constraint formulation that allows generating non-inclusive contacts, an algorithm to compute the exact derivatives of the torques in robot's joints, and our endeavor to apply a different optimization approach to solving posture generation problems.

# Chapter 3

# **Extensions of Posture Generation**

In this chapter, we present three different and unrelated contributions to the state of the art of posture generation. First, we present a novel method called Integration of Non-Inclusive Contacts in Posture Generation that was published in [BEV<sup>+</sup>14]. Second, we present a generic algorithm to compute efficiently the derivative of the joint torques of a robot. Third, we present our endeavor to apply an optimization method called 'Lifted Newton Method', presented in [AD10], to problems of inverse kinematics.

# **3.1 Integration of Non-Inclusive Contacts in Posture Generation**

In Section 2.5, we defined a set of constraints (equations (2.18)) that ensures the coplanarity of two planar surfaces in a geometric contact. Those equations guarantee the coplanarity of two infinite planar surfaces. Another set of constraints needs to be added to ensure the validity of a contact between two bounded surfaces  $S_1$  and  $S_2$ , to ensure that their intersection is not empty and that it is large enough to support the contact.

We propose a simple way to formulate geometric contact formation to have an arbitrary intersection shape that we apply to a robotic (humanoid) posture generation problem, when searching for a contact between two surfaces. We start by defining convex areas of contact on the robot's body and the environment, that we call *contact patches*. We can generate contacts with an arbitrary intersection of a pair of any of these predefined contact patches. Virtually any planar surface can be a contact patch. In our group's previous works, the constraints formulating a new contact in the posture generator, states that a contact patch is totally included into another, which is obviously a limitation of the posture generation. A simple example is when a human climbs stairs. S/he usually contacts only the front half of

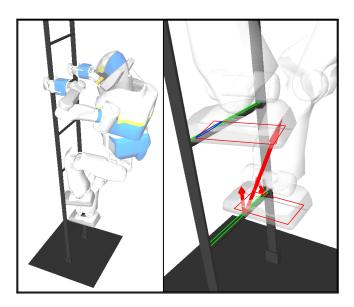


Figure 3.1 Using non-inclusive contacts for ladder climbing (green/red: contact polygons; blue: contact ellipse; red arrows: contact forces resultants)

its foot with each step, the heel almost never touches the steps. Our new geometric contact modeling writes very simply as additional constraints and variables added to the optimization problem. It consists of searching for an ellipse inscribed in the intersection of the pair of patches we want in contact. The result of our posture generator is then a configuration where contact patches are not necessarily included in one another (therefore we named it non-inclusive) and the shape and area of their intersection can be monitored. This allows our posture generator to propose contacts of different shapes with a non-predefined number of contact points (used later to compute reaction/contact forces). We illustrate the efficiency of our method in multi-contact posture generation with the HRP-2 and ATLAS humanoid robots with results that can not be generated automatically by existing methods.

A contact is generally defined by a pair of points (one on each object in contact) and a normal vector. A contact constraint consists in finding a posture in which the predefined authorized contact points and normal of each body match [ZLH<sup>+</sup>13][HBL<sup>+</sup>08]. Likewise, in [OGHB11], the position of the feet of the NAO robot is manually tuned in order to obtain statically stable position during the climbing of a spiral staircase. In [CTS<sup>+</sup>09], the surface in contact is chosen according to two criteria: the position of the force sensors of the feet, and the desired type of contact. In [SK10], the problem of contact discovery in not considered. In [MTP12], two surfaces are considered in contact as soon as the center point of one of them touches the other one and their normals match. Although used in many papers, it is not difficult to see that this definition of contact excludes a series of possibilities that would have been obtained if the predefined points were placed in different configurations within their

respective patches. Table 3.1 presents some diagrams describing some typical methods used for constraining the relative positions of contact surfaces. On each figure, the blue rectangle describes a surface  $S_2$  with which we want to make contact with surface  $S_1$ .  $S_1$  is drawn in green if the contact is valid and in red otherwise.

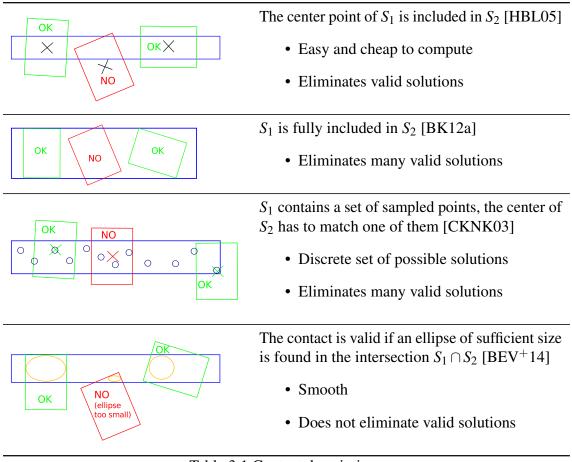


Table 3.1 Contact descriptions

In planning, once a geometric contact is found for a posture, the next posture will make use of it as a stability contact and apply forces on it. Once the geometric contact is established, one determines the intersection of the contacting surfaces in order to find the points on which the reaction forces are to be computed when the geometric contact becomes a stability contact. Several approaches require fixing the number of contact points or to have inclusive contact (i.e. one patch is fully included in the other) [BK12a].

We provide a simple solution that relaxes contact constraints and gets rid of predefining the contact points. We consider that a contact is valid if the intersection between two distinct patches has an area greater than a given threshold. To enforce this, we require this intersection to contain an ellipse whose surface can possibly be maximized. Convex patches allow writing the inscription constraints easily by means of half-spaces.

## 3.1.1 Contact geometry formulation

Let us consider a contact defined by two flat surfaces  $S_1$  and  $S_2$  which are respectively two convex polygons  $P_1$  and  $P_2$ . For this contact to be valid, it is necessary that the intersection  $P_1 \cap P_2$  is not empty.

An important remark is that the number of sides of the intersection polygon is not known a priori and, as shown in Figure 3.2, this number can change depending on the configuration. Each time this number changes, the gradient of the area of the intersection is discontinuous. This is an issue for integrating any constraint or objective based on the area because we use a solver for smooth optimization problems. This issue could be dealt with by using non-smooth optimization algorithms, but such algorithms are slower and less available, and our posture generator is not designed to use them. Moreover, supposing that we want to write constraints

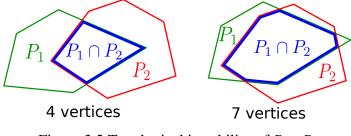


Figure 3.2 Topological instability of  $P_1 \cap P_2$ 

based on the sides of the contact area, then, the number of constraints would change with the number of vertex of  $P_1 \cap P_2$ . The large majority of the optimization software cannot deal with a non-constant number of constraints. The solution proposed in Section 3.1.2 overcomes these issues by defining a set of constraints that is independent of the topology of the intersection area.

### **3.1.2** Non-inclusive contact constraints

#### Main Idea

We propose a smooth formulation of the non-empty intersection between two contact surfaces. We assume that co-planarity of  $S_1$  and  $S_2$  is obtained by using the constraints presented in (2.18). Here we focus on the intersection of the two polygons  $P_1$  and  $P_2$ , respectively describing the contours of  $S_1$  and  $S_2$ .

To avoid dealing with changes of topology, we consider using an ellipse  $\mathcal{E}$  included in  $P_1 \cap P_2$  to estimate the area of the intersection. Since  $P_1$  and  $P_2$  are convex polygons, then  $P_1 \cap P_2$  is also a convex polygon. A convex polygon can be seen as an intersection of half-planes based on the lines supporting its edges. Thus, an ellipse is inside of a convex polygon if it lies entirely in the corresponding half-planes. Having the ellipse be included in the intersection of two polygons is equivalent to having it included in both polygons:

$$\mathcal{E} \subset P_1 \cap P_2 \iff \mathcal{E} \subset P_1 \text{ AND } \mathcal{E} \subset P_2$$

$$(3.1)$$

Even if the number of edges of  $P_1 \cap P_2$  can change, the numbers of edges of  $P_1$  and  $P_2$  respectively are fixed. To assert that an ellipse lies in a half-plane, we need a function that is positive when the ellipse is in it (with zero value when the ellipse is on the edge) and negative otherwise. The signed distance to the line defining the half-space is a good candidate (distance ellipse-line if the ellipse is in the half-plane, opposite of the penetration distance if not), but actually, any pseudo-distance does the job. And a sufficient condition for the ellipse to be inside the polygons intersection is that the pseudo-distance between the ellipse and each edge of both polygons is positive (see Figure 3.3). By considering each edge separately as opposed to the pseudo-distance of the ellipse to a whole polygon, we can write smooth constraints with a simple pseudo-distance function. We develop such a pseudo-distance in what follows.

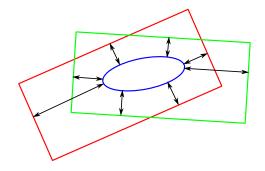


Figure 3.3 Distance between  $\mathcal{E}$  and  $P_1 \cap P_2$ .

#### **Pseudo-distance**

Computing the distance between an ellipse and a line is not straightforward, whereas the distance between a line and a circle is very easy to compute. Also, we note that in the frame  $F_{\mathcal{E}}$  defined by the ellipse's axes and pseudo-radius, the ellipse is a circle of radius  $r_{\mathcal{E}} = 1$  (The x-unit along the first axis of the ellipse is  $r_x$ , the first radius of the ellipse, the y-unit along the second axis of the ellipse is  $r_y$ , the second radius). The transformation from the

original frame  $F_0$  in which the ellipse and the polygons are described to the ellipse's frame  $F_{\mathcal{E}}$  is just the composition of a rotation and a scaling of the space along the axes of the ellipse with a scaling vector  $[\frac{1}{r_x}, \frac{1}{r_y}]$ . The effect of such a transformation applied to an ellipse and two polygons is shown in Figure 3.4. We thus defined the following pseudo-distance from an ellipse to a half-plane as the signed Euclidean distance from the corresponding unit circle to the transformed half-plane in the frame  $F_{\mathcal{E}}$ .

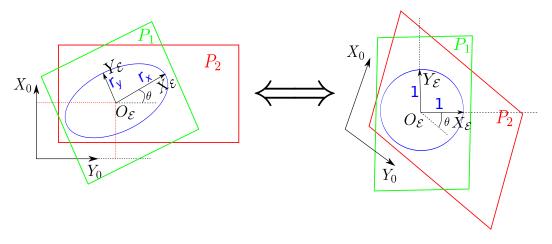


Figure 3.4 Transformation from  $F_0(O_0, X_0, Y_0)$  to  $F_{\mathcal{E}}(O_{\mathcal{E}}, X_{\mathcal{E}}, Y_{\mathcal{E}})$ 

Now let us consider a single segment  $p_i p_j$  and an ellipse  $\mathcal{E}$  defined in  $F_0$ . The expression of a vector  $\mathbf{v}_{F_0}^T = [v_x, v_y]_{F_0}$  in  $F_{\mathcal{E}}$  is obtained by applying the formula (3.2).

$$\mathbf{v}_{F_{\mathcal{E}}} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{1}{r_x} & 0\\ 0 & \frac{1}{r_y} \end{bmatrix} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \cos(\theta) & \sin(\theta)\\ -\sin(\theta) & \cos(\theta) \end{bmatrix} \cdot \mathbf{v}_{F_0}$$
(3.2)

In  $F_{\mathcal{E}}$ , the distance between the circumference of  $\mathcal{E}$  and the segment  $p_i p_j$  is:

$$d_{s}(\mathcal{E}, p_{i}p_{j}) = \frac{\overrightarrow{p_{i}p_{j}}|_{F_{\mathcal{E}}} \wedge \overrightarrow{p_{i}O_{\mathcal{E}}}|_{F_{\mathcal{E}}}}{\|\overrightarrow{p_{i}p_{j}}\|_{F_{\mathcal{E}}}} - 1$$
(3.3)

where  $\wedge$  denotes the cross product and  $O_{\mathcal{E}}$  is the center of the ellipse.

To avoid numerical problems when the segment  $p_i p_j$  is small, it is preferable to multiply this distance by  $\|\overrightarrow{p_i p_j}\|_{F_{\mathcal{E}}}$  before using it as a constraint. Then we get the following constraint:

$$-\overrightarrow{p_ip_j}\Big|_{F_{\mathcal{E}}}\wedge\overrightarrow{p_iO_{\mathcal{E}}}\Big|_{F_{\mathcal{E}}}+\|\overrightarrow{p_ip_j}\|_{F_{\mathcal{E}}}\leq 0$$
(3.4)

The combination of these equations (3.2) and (3.4) applied for each edge of the polygons gives us all the necessary tools to develop a set of constraints that ensures that an ellipse is inside the intersection of two polygons.

#### Modification of the optimization problem

To include the above idea in our posture generation, we need to modify the optimization problem (2.42) as follows. Each non-inclusive geometrical contact adds five variables to the optimization vector, corresponding to the position, orientation, and radiuses of the ellipse  $(x, y, \theta, r_x \text{ and } r_y)$ . One constraint of ellipse inclusion (as described above) is added to the problem for each edge of the polygons. The parameters  $r_x$  and  $r_y$  are given lower positive bounds to ensure that the ellipse is not empty. The existence of a contact between  $S_1$  and  $S_2$  is thus transformed into the existence of  $r_x$  and  $r_y$  respecting their bounds. In summary, this kind of constraint adds 5 variables and  $card(P_1) + card(P_2)$  constraints to the optimization problem (where card(P) denotes the number of edges of polygon P), while the 'usual' inclusion constraint adds 0 variable and  $card(P_1)card(P_2)$  constraints. The existence of the contact can alternatively be enforced by imposing a minimum area for the ellipse.

#### Maximization of the contact area

The formulation in the above section only ensures the existence of a contact of minimal size. However, one may want to find a contact area as large as possible, so that it is more likely to be able to support strong forces and have strong friction forces, which is helpful to guarantee the stability of the robot. Therefore, it seems appropriate to try and maximize the area of contact between two polygons. As explained before, computing the area of the intersection surface is not a good practice in our case. But the ellipse computed as above gives a lower bound of the contact area.

$$\mathcal{E} \subset P_1 \cap P_2 \Longrightarrow \mathcal{A}(\mathcal{E}) \le \mathcal{A}(P_1 \cap P_2) \tag{3.5}$$

with  $\mathcal{A}(X)$  being the area of *X*.

Therefore, we can maximize the area of the ellipse in order to maximize the contact area. This is readily obtained by minimizing the value of  $f_{\text{ellipse}}(r_x, r_y) = -\pi r_x r_y$  in the modified problem (2.42). In case there are other cost functions, the above cost can be added to them with a desired weight. This requires, however, to scale properly the cost so as to have a meaningful and easy-to-tune weight: the range of value of the ellipse's area goes from 0 to  $\mathcal{A}(P_1 \cap P_2) \leq \min(\mathcal{A}(P_1), \mathcal{A}(P_2))$ . This latter quantity can be small (a typical area of contact of a humanoid robot is about  $0.01m^2$ , some environment surfaces can be smaller). To get a basic cost (before weighting) of magnitude around 1, we use the following scaling:

$$f_{\text{ellipse}}(r_x, r_y) = -\frac{\pi r_x r_y}{\min(\mathcal{A}(P_1), \mathcal{A}(P_2))}$$
(3.6)

This cost's absolute value will always be less than 1, but not much less around the optimum, in most cases.

#### Using a non-inclusive contact to maintain stability

The method we presented so far allows finding a configuration in which a new non-inclusive contact is added, but this contact does not bear any force. It is found as a geometrical contact, but will eventually have to bear some forces, and thus, become a stability contact. Usually, for a stability contact, each vertex of the contact area is considered as the application point of a force that has to be in a friction cone. Since our method allows dealing with surfaces that are intersecting each other, the contact surface is not known beforehand. Therefore, as soon as a non-inclusive contact is going to be used for the stability, we compute the intersection of the two polygons  $P_1$  and  $P_2$  that are involved, and that intersection  $P_1 \cap P_2$  is the contact surface, and its vertices will bear the forces. We do not present here the algorithm to compute the intersection of two convex polygons, as it can be found in the literature easily.

#### Extension to singular cases

Our method can be extended to be used to approximate singular situations, such as finding an optimal contact with a linear or even punctual surface. This is done by giving a slight width to the point or the line. This approximation is physically grounded: in terms of real contacts, linear or punctual contacts do not exist. In fact, since all objects are deformable, even slightly, the contact area between two objects cannot be a perfect line, and must have a non-null area, which justifies that linear and punctual contacts can be modeled as thin contact surfaces. By defining such a surface, we impose partly the orientation of the contact. Here again, one must be careful with numerical issues. Dealing with small numbers (here we would like to take the width of a fraction of a centimeter) may induce conditioning problems. Also, having two close parallel constraints of opposite direction (i.e.  $g(x) \le \alpha$  and  $-g(x) \le \alpha$  with  $\alpha$  small) is not a good practice in optimization as it will lead the solver to take small steps. Therefore, it is best to apply a scaling to the constraints by applying a geometrical scaling to  $P_1$  and  $P_2$  in the appropriate direction.

Likewise, constraints on the area of the ellipse should be based on the same formulation as in equation (3.6).

## 3.1.3 Simulation results

In order to illustrate our method, we present some examples starring the HRP-2 and ATLAS humanoid robots, that are typical posture generations encountered in multi-contact planning. For the implementation of our posture generator, we use the RobOptim optimization framework [MLBY13] relying on the IPOPT solver [WB06].

#### **Inclined ladder climbing**

In this first example, we generate a posture that is part of an inclined ladder climbing planning. We consider that the robot HRP-2 reached a posture in which its right foot is on the first step and its right hand is grasping the right guardrail, both of those contacts are bearing forces. Those contacts are fixed, and we search a posture that adds to it a geometrical contact between the left foot and the second step. We require the contact to include an ellipse with both radiuses bigger than 40% of the ladder step's width. The resulting posture and a close-up view of the contact areas are shown in Figure 3.5. The latter shows clearly how an ellipse of sufficient size is found, included in the contact area between the left foot and the second step. It also shows that the contact forces on the right foot and the first step, which was also generated with our method, in a prior posture generation. One can note that we use a contact area slightly smaller than the actual surface under the foot of the robot. We use indeed safety margins to account for modeling errors so that the obtained posture is achievable by the real robot.

#### Vertical ladder climbing

In the second example, we generate a posture in which the robot climbs a vertical ladder. In this particular step, the robot is using its right foot and both hands to maintain its stability on top of the first rung of the ladder. We search a posture that keeps those previous contacts and adds a geometrical contact between the left foot and the second rung of the ladder. The result of that optimization can be observed on Figure 3.1, with the robot posture on the left and a close-up look at the contact areas on the right. The difficulty of this situation is that a contact has to be made with a very thin surface of the environment (the ladder rung). The contact chosen by our software includes an ellipse which first axis is the width of the robot's foot and second axis is as thin as the ladder rung. This example also illustrates one limitation of our method: it only considers planar contacts and if one wants to model a purely linear contact another contact model must be used, since our modeling of those singular cases is approximative.

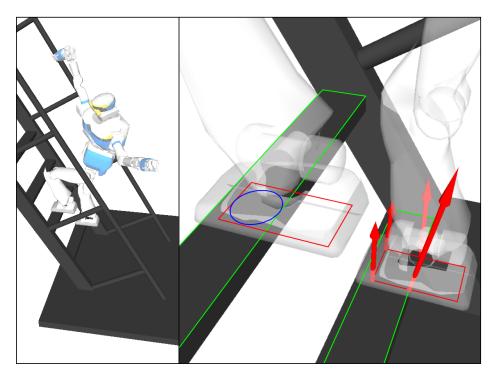


Figure 3.5 HRP2 ladder climbing posture and up close view of the contact areas (green/red: contact polygons; blue: contact ellipse; red arrows: contact forces resultants)

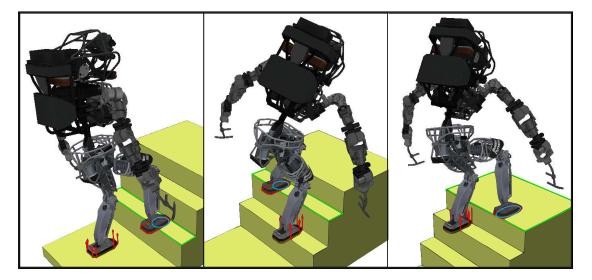


Figure 3.6 Atlas climbing stairs with small steps by maximizing the size of the contact areas (green/red: contact polygons; blue: contact ellipse; red arrows: contact forces resultants)

#### **Climbing Stairs**

In a third simulation, the ATLAS robot climbs a flight of stairs. All the steps are too small for the robot to put its entire foot on. Therefore, it has to make a non-inclusive contact and we propose to maximize the size of the contact area with the ellipse included in it, as explained in Section 3.1.2. The size of the contact area is limited by the fact that the foot cannot penetrate the wall behind each step. On Figure 3.6, we present 3 postures generated in this environment. On each of those postures, we see that the ellipse's size is maximized until the foot enters in collision with the vertical wall behind each step. And when possible, like on the last step, the contact area is maximized without collision limitation and the foot is positioned as fully included in the support surface. We can see here that even when the size of the ellipse is maximized while competing with other nonlinear constraints like collision avoidance, our method still works well and leads us to a satisfactory solution. It has been used to actually make the robot climb a vertical ladder and presented in  $[VKA^+16]$  and  $[VKA^+14]$ .

#### Walking along a path made of small objects

In the last simulation, the HRP-2 robot has to cross a gap by making contacts with small surfaces. As for the previous simulation, the two objects with which the feet of the robot will be in contact are too small for making a complete contact, instead, non-inclusive geometric contacts are found by maximizing the area of an ellipse that fits in the intersection of the polygons involved in the contact. Results are presented in Figure 3.7. As we can see, the feet turns slightly, to be more aligned with the support surfaces, yet they do not become completely aligned with these supports, which would permit to get the biggest ellipse area. This is due to the fact that a posture cost is competing with the area cost, yielding this compromise. Under each simulation result, an image presents the disposition of the foot (in green) that is in geometrical non-inclusive contact with a step (in blue) and the optimal ellipse that has been found.

### **3.1.4** Discussion and conclusion

Generating arbitrarily shaped contact areas proved to be doable very simply in an optimization based posture generation module. We focused on writing constraints that have continuous gradients since the posture generation problem is dominantly smooth. Hence, our geometric contact model can be useful for other optimization based purposes, for example, control or trajectory optimization, and any gradient-based descent scheme which handles inequalities (e.g. [EMW10]). While we were expecting an increase of computation time due to the addition of new variables in the problem (5 more for a total of 80–100 variables) we noticed

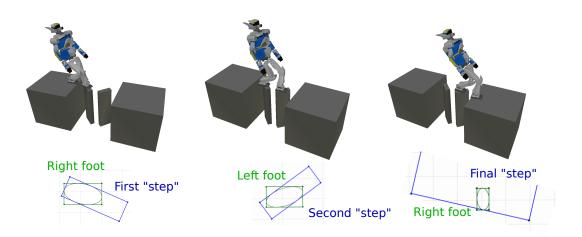


Figure 3.7 Simulation results for crossing a gap by walking on small items

that the timings obtained with this method are sensibly the same that with our previous version of the posture generator with full contact surface inclusion. Consequently, this method offering a richer contact search (exploration) during planning comes without degrading computation time. In fact, it truly allows us to substantially reduce the time spent by the user in ad-hoc tuning the shapes of the contact patches, or fixing the contact positions that were previously done by hand. Also, it is fairly easy to implement and extends multi-contact planning algorithms like the one described in [EKM13] to give it richer planning possibilities. This method extends straightforwardly to point cloud data as far as polygonal convex patches can be extracted. But one of its limitations is that in its current form, it cannot handle contacts with non-convex surfaces.

# 3.2 Torque derivation

In this section, we present an efficient algorithm to compute the Jacobian matrix of the robot's joint torques with respect to all its articular variables and the variables involved in the expression of the external forces applied to this robot. The evaluation of the joint torques Jacobian matrix is useful to solve optimization problems in which the torques are involved in the constraints or in the cost function. The computation of the joint torques Jacobian matrix is done by differentiating algorithm 4. In most cases, the acceleration of gravity could be replaced by its value on earth  $\mathbf{a_c} = \vec{0}$  and  $\mathbf{a_f} = g\vec{z}$ . For the sake of generality, we keep it as  $\mathbf{a_c}$  and  $\mathbf{a_f}$  in the algorithm description, which could be useful if the robot is in a moving vehicle, for example. We first write algorithm 4 in its matrix form (which is more convenient for its derivation).

Algorithm 5 Inverse Static algorithm on Matrix Form

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbf{f}_{i}^{G} &= \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{m}_{i}^{G} \\ \mathbf{f}_{i}^{G} \end{bmatrix} = \mathbf{I}^{W} \begin{bmatrix} {}^{i}\mathbf{R}_{W} & \mathbf{0} \\ {}^{-i}\mathbf{R}_{W}\hat{\mathbf{f}}_{W} & {}^{i}\mathbf{R}_{W} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{a}_{c} \\ \mathbf{a}_{f} \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} {}^{i}\mathbf{R}_{W} & {}^{-i}\mathbf{R}_{W}\hat{\mathbf{f}}_{W} \\ \mathbf{0} & {}^{i}\mathbf{R}_{W} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{m}_{i}^{ext} \\ \mathbf{f}_{i}^{ext} \end{bmatrix} \end{aligned}$$
end for
for  $i = n_{J} - 1:0$  do
 $\tau_{i} = f_{i}^{G^{T}}S_{i}$ 
if  $pred(i) \neq -1$  then
 $f_{pred(i)}^{G} \leftarrow \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{m}_{pred(i)}^{G} \\ \mathbf{f}_{pred(i)}^{G} \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{R}_{i}^{PtS^{T}} & \widehat{\mathbf{t}}_{i}^{PtS}\mathbf{R}_{i}^{PtS^{T}} \\ \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{R}_{i}^{PtS^{T}} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{m}_{i}^{G} \\ \mathbf{f}_{i}^{G} \end{bmatrix}$ 
end if
end for

The variables of this algorithm w.r.t. which we need to differentiate it, are the configuration of the robot q and the variables of the external wrenches which can themselves depend on q and some other variables y, for example, in the case of a contact with another robot, the application point and value of those forces depend on q and on the configuration of the other robot. We denote dim(q) and dim(y) the dimensions of q and y respectively. We assume that the derivatives of  $m_i^{ext}$  and  $f_i^{ext}$ :  $\frac{\partial m_i^{ext}}{\partial q}$ ,  $\frac{\partial f_i^{ext}}{\partial q}$ , and  $\frac{\partial f_i^{ext}}{\partial y}$  are known.

Besides  $m_i^{ext}$  and  $f_i^{ext}$ , all the quantities of the algorithm depend only on q. Therefore, the derivation w.r.t y is trivial and is automatically computed by our final algorithm. From here we will focus on the derivation w.r.t q.

Recall the expression of the Jacobian of a robot's body:

$$\mathbf{Jac}_{i}^{W} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\partial^{i} \mathbf{R}_{W}}{\partial q_{0}} & \cdots & \frac{\partial^{i} \mathbf{R}_{W}}{\partial q_{j}} & \cdots & \frac{\partial^{i} \mathbf{R}_{W}}{\partial q_{dof}} \\ \frac{\partial^{i} \mathbf{t}_{W}}{\partial q_{0}} & \cdots & \frac{\partial^{i} \mathbf{t}_{W}}{\partial q_{j}} & \cdots & \frac{\partial^{i} \mathbf{t}_{W}}{\partial q_{dof}} \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} \boldsymbol{\omega}_{i,0} & \cdots & \boldsymbol{\omega}_{i,j} & \cdots & \boldsymbol{\omega}_{i,dof} \\ \boldsymbol{v}_{i,0} & \cdots & \boldsymbol{v}_{i,j} & \cdots & \boldsymbol{v}_{i,dof} \end{bmatrix}$$
(3.7)

Note the following relations that make use of the robot's Jacobian to compute derivatives:

$$\frac{\partial^{i} \mathbf{R}_{W} \mathbf{u}}{\partial q_{i}} = {}^{i} \mathbf{R}_{W} \mathbf{u} \wedge \boldsymbol{\omega}_{i,j} = {}^{i} \mathbf{R}_{W} \widehat{\mathbf{u}} \boldsymbol{\omega}_{i,j}$$
(3.8)

$$\frac{\partial^{i} \mathbf{R}_{W}^{i} \mathbf{t}_{W} \wedge \mathbf{u}}{\partial q_{j}} = {}^{i} \mathbf{R}_{W} \mathbf{v}_{i,j} \wedge \mathbf{u} + {}^{i} \mathbf{R}_{W} \left( {}^{i} \mathbf{t}_{W} \wedge \mathbf{u} \right) \wedge \boldsymbol{\omega}_{i,j}$$
(3.9)

$$=-{}^{i}\mathbf{R}_{W}\widehat{\mathbf{u}}\mathbf{v}_{i,j}+{}^{i}\mathbf{R}_{W}\widehat{\left({}^{i}\widehat{\mathbf{t}}_{W}\mathbf{u}\right)}\omega_{i,j}$$
(3.10)

Let's differentiate the first equation of Algorithm 5 w.r.t  $q_i$ .

$$A = \begin{bmatrix} {}^{i}\mathbf{R}_{W} & \mathbf{0} \\ {}^{-i}\mathbf{R}_{W}{}^{i}\widehat{\mathbf{t}}_{W} & {}^{i}\mathbf{R}_{W} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{a}_{\mathbf{c}} \\ \mathbf{a}_{\mathbf{f}} \end{bmatrix}$$
(3.11)

$$B = \begin{bmatrix} {}^{i}\mathbf{R}_{W} & -{}^{i}\mathbf{R}_{W}{}^{i}\mathbf{t}_{W} \\ \mathbf{0} & {}^{i}\mathbf{R}_{W} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{m}_{i}^{ext} \\ \mathbf{f}_{i}^{ext} \end{bmatrix}$$
(3.12)

$$f_i^G = \mathbf{I}^W A - B \tag{3.13}$$

$$\frac{\partial A}{\partial q_j} = \begin{bmatrix} {}^{i} \mathbf{R}_{W} \hat{\mathbf{a}} \hat{\mathbf{c}} \boldsymbol{\omega}_{i,j} \\ -{}^{i} \mathbf{R}_{W} \left( \widehat{i} \widehat{\mathbf{t}}_{W} \mathbf{a} \hat{\mathbf{c}} \right) \boldsymbol{\omega}_{i,j} + {}^{i} \mathbf{R}_{W} \widehat{\mathbf{a}} \hat{\mathbf{c}} \boldsymbol{\nu}_{i,j} + {}^{i} \mathbf{R}_{W} \widehat{\mathbf{a}} \hat{\mathbf{f}} \boldsymbol{\omega}_{i,j} \end{bmatrix}$$
(3.14)

$$\frac{\partial B}{\partial q_j} = \begin{bmatrix} -i\mathbf{R}_W \left( i\widehat{\mathbf{f}_W} \mathbf{f}_i^{\text{ext}} \right) \boldsymbol{\omega}_{i,j} + i\mathbf{R}_W \widehat{\mathbf{f}_i^{\text{ext}}} \boldsymbol{v}_{i,j} + i\mathbf{R}_W \widehat{\mathbf{m}_i^{\text{ext}}} \boldsymbol{\omega}_{i,j} \\ i\mathbf{R}_W \widehat{\mathbf{f}_i^{\text{ext}}} \boldsymbol{\omega}_{i,j} \end{bmatrix}$$
(3.15)

$$+\begin{bmatrix} {}^{i}\mathbf{R}_{W} & -{}^{i}\mathbf{R}_{W} \\ \mathbf{0} & {}^{i}\mathbf{R}_{W} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\partial \mathbf{m}_{i}^{ext}}{\partial q} \\ \frac{\partial \mathbf{f}_{i}^{ext}}{\partial q} \end{bmatrix}$$
(3.16)

We rearrange the equations in order to make the jacobian appear. Putting all the pieces of  $\omega$  and v together allows grouping all the j-derivatives to obtain the derivative of  $f_i^G$  with a single equation.

$$\mathbf{M} = \begin{bmatrix} i \mathbf{R}_{W} \widehat{\mathbf{ac}} & 0\\ -i \mathbf{R}_{W} \left( \widehat{i \mathbf{t}_{W} \mathbf{ac}} \right) + i \mathbf{R}_{W} \widehat{\mathbf{af}} & i \mathbf{R}_{W} \widehat{\mathbf{ac}} \end{bmatrix}$$
(3.17)

$$\mathbf{N} = \begin{bmatrix} -i\mathbf{R}_{W}\left(i\widehat{\mathbf{t}_{W}}\widehat{\mathbf{f}_{i}^{\text{ext}}}\right) + i\mathbf{R}_{W}\widehat{\mathbf{m}_{i}^{\text{ext}}} & i\mathbf{R}_{W}\widehat{\mathbf{f}_{i}^{\text{ext}}}\\ i\mathbf{R}_{W}\widehat{\mathbf{f}_{i}^{\text{ext}}} & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$
(3.18)

$$\frac{\partial f_i^G}{\partial q} = (\mathbf{I}^W \mathbf{M} - \mathbf{N}) \mathbf{Jac}_i^W + \begin{bmatrix} i \mathbf{R}_W & -i \mathbf{R}_W i \widehat{\mathbf{t}_W} \\ \mathbf{0} & i \mathbf{R}_W \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\partial \mathbf{m}_i^{ext}}{\partial q} \\ \frac{\partial \mathbf{f}_i^{ext}}{\partial q} \end{bmatrix}$$
(3.19)

The derivation of the second equation is obvious:

$$\tau_i = f_i^{G^T} S_i \tag{3.20}$$

$$\frac{\partial \tau_i}{\partial q} = S_i^T \frac{\partial f_i^G}{\partial q} \tag{3.21}$$

(3.22)

Note the following relations:

$$\frac{\partial \mathbf{R}_{i}^{J^{T}}\mathbf{u}}{\partial q_{j}} = -S_{i,j}^{R} \wedge (\mathbf{R}_{i}^{J^{T}}\mathbf{u}) = (\widehat{\mathbf{R}_{i}^{J^{T}}\mathbf{u}})S_{i,j}^{R}$$
(3.23)

$$\frac{\partial \mathbf{t}_{i}^{J} \wedge \mathbf{R}_{i}^{J^{T}} \mathbf{u}}{\partial q_{j}} = S_{i,j}^{t} \wedge \left(\mathbf{R}_{i}^{J^{T}} \mathbf{u}\right) - \mathbf{t}_{i}^{J} \wedge \left(S_{i,j}^{R} \wedge \left(\mathbf{R}_{i}^{J^{T}} \mathbf{u}\right)\right)$$
(3.24)

$$= -(\widehat{\mathbf{R}_{i}^{J^{T}}\mathbf{u}})S_{i,j}^{t} + \left(\left(\mathbf{R}_{i}^{J^{T}}\mathbf{u}\right)\cdot\mathbf{t}_{i}^{J^{T}} - \left(\left(\mathbf{R}_{i}^{J^{T}}\mathbf{u}\right)^{T}\cdot\mathbf{t}_{i}^{J}\right)\mathbf{I}_{3}\right)S_{i,j}^{R}$$
(3.25)

(3.26)

The last equation's derivation goes as follows:

$$f_{pred(i)}^{G} \leftarrow f_{pred(i)}^{G} + \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{R}_{i}^{PtST} & \widehat{\mathbf{t}_{i}^{PtS}} \mathbf{R}_{i}^{PtST} \\ \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{R}_{i}^{PtST} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{m}_{i}^{G} \\ \mathbf{f}_{i}^{G} \end{bmatrix}$$
(3.27)

$$= f_{pred(i)}^{G} + \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{R}_{i}^{xT} & \hat{\mathbf{t}}_{i}^{x} \mathbf{R}_{i}^{xT} \\ \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{R}_{i}^{xT} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{R}_{i}^{JT} & \hat{\mathbf{t}}_{i}^{J} \mathbf{R}_{i}^{JT} \\ \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{R}_{i}^{JT} \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{m}_{i}^{G} \\ \mathbf{f}_{i}^{G} \end{bmatrix}$$
(3.28)

(3.29)

We define  $K_i$  as:

$$K_{i} = \begin{bmatrix} (\widehat{\mathbf{R}_{i}^{J^{T}}\mathbf{m}_{i}^{G}}) + (\widehat{\mathbf{R}_{i}^{J^{T}}\mathbf{f}_{i}^{G}}) \cdot \mathbf{t}_{i}^{J^{T}} - ((\widehat{\mathbf{R}_{i}^{J^{T}}\mathbf{f}_{i}^{G}})^{T} \cdot \mathbf{t}_{i}^{J}) \mathbf{I}_{3} - (\widehat{\mathbf{R}_{i}^{J^{T}}\mathbf{f}_{i}^{G}}) \\ (\widehat{\mathbf{R}_{i}^{J^{T}}\mathbf{f}_{i}^{G}}) & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$
(3.30)

$$\frac{\partial f_{pred(i)}^{G}}{\partial q} \leftarrow \frac{\partial f_{pred(i)}^{G}}{\partial q} - \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{R}_{i}^{xT} & \widehat{\mathbf{t}}_{i}^{x} \mathbf{R}_{i}^{xT} \\ \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{R}_{i}^{xT} \end{bmatrix} K_{i} \mathbf{S}_{i}$$
(3.31)

In the following algorithm, we use the following notation *x* to combine the variables *q* and *y*:

$$x = \begin{bmatrix} q & y \end{bmatrix} \tag{3.32}$$

$$\frac{\partial f_{ext}}{\partial x} = \begin{bmatrix} \frac{\partial \mathbf{m}_{e}^{ext}}{\partial q} & \frac{\partial \mathbf{m}_{e}^{ext}}{\partial y} \\ \frac{\partial \mathbf{f}_{e}^{ext}}{\partial q} & \frac{\partial \mathbf{f}_{e}^{ext}}{\partial y} \end{bmatrix}$$
(3.33)

The entire algorithm for calculating the torque jacobian is presented in Algorithm 6.

## Algorithm 6 Torque Jacobian Calculation

Compute the Jacobian of generalized forces

$$\begin{aligned} & \mathbf{for} \ i = 0: n_B \ \mathbf{do} \\ & f_i^G = \mathbf{I}^W \begin{bmatrix} i \mathbf{R}_W & \mathbf{0} \\ -i \mathbf{R}_W i \widehat{\mathbf{f}_W} & i \mathbf{R}_W \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{a}_c \\ \mathbf{a}_f \end{bmatrix} - \begin{bmatrix} i \mathbf{R}_W & -i \mathbf{R}_W i \widehat{\mathbf{f}_W} \\ \mathbf{0} & i \mathbf{R}_W \end{bmatrix} \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{m}_i^{ext} \\ \mathbf{f}_i^{ext} \end{bmatrix} \\ & \mathbf{M} = \begin{bmatrix} i \mathbf{R}_W \widehat{\mathbf{ac}} & 0 \\ -i \mathbf{R}_W (\widehat{i \widehat{\mathbf{f}_W ac}}) + i \mathbf{R}_W \widehat{\mathbf{af}} & i \mathbf{R}_W \widehat{\mathbf{ac}} \end{bmatrix} \\ & \mathbf{N} = \begin{bmatrix} -i \mathbf{R}_W (\widehat{i \widehat{\mathbf{f}_W f_i^{ext}}}) + i \mathbf{R}_W \widehat{\mathbf{m}_i^{ext}} & i \mathbf{R}_W \widehat{\mathbf{f}_i^{ext}} \\ i \mathbf{R}_W \widehat{\mathbf{f}_i^{ext}} & 0 \end{bmatrix} \\ & \frac{\partial f_i^G}{\partial x} = (\mathbf{I}^W \mathbf{M} - \mathbf{N}) \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{Jac}_i^W & \mathbf{0}_{6 \times \dim(y)} \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} i \mathbf{R}_W & -i \mathbf{R}_W i \widehat{\mathbf{f}_W} \\ \mathbf{0} & i \mathbf{R}_W \end{bmatrix} \frac{\partial f_{ext}}{\partial x} \end{aligned}$$

end for

Compute the Jacobian of torques

for 
$$i = n_J - 1:0$$
 do  

$$\frac{\partial \tau_i}{\partial x} = \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{S_i} & \mathbf{0}_{6 \times \dim(y)} \end{bmatrix}^T \frac{\partial f_i^G}{\partial x}$$
if  $pred(i) \neq -1$  then  

$$\mathbf{K} = \begin{bmatrix} (\widehat{\mathbf{R}_i^{J^T} \mathbf{m}_i^G}) + (\widehat{\mathbf{R}_i^{J^T} \mathbf{f}_i^G}) \cdot \mathbf{t}_i^{J^T} - ((\widehat{\mathbf{R}_i^{J^T} \mathbf{f}_i^G})^T \cdot \mathbf{t}_i^J) \mathbf{I}_3 & -(\widehat{\mathbf{R}_i^{J^T} \mathbf{f}_i^G}) \\ (\widehat{\mathbf{R}_i^{J^T} \mathbf{f}_i^G}) & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

$$f_{pred(i)}^G \leftarrow f_{pred(i)}^G + \mathbf{X}_i^{PtS}(q)^{-*} f_i^G$$

$$\frac{\partial f_{pred(i)}^G}{\partial x} \leftarrow \frac{\partial f_{pred(i)}^G}{\partial x} - \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{R}_i^{xT} & \widehat{\mathbf{t}_i^X} \mathbf{R}_i^{xT} \\ \mathbf{0} & \mathbf{R}_i^{xT} \end{bmatrix} \mathbf{K} \cdot \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{S_i} & \mathbf{0}_{6 \times \dim(y)} \end{bmatrix}$$
end if  
end for

This algorithm efficiently computes the exact joint torques Jacobian for a robotic system subject to any type of external forces.

# **3.3 On the use of lifted variables for Robotics Posture Generation**

The goal of this thesis is, on the one hand, to enable writing more complex and various problems in simpler ways by improving the formulation of posture generation problems, and on the other hand, to improve and adapt the resolution methods for those problems. This section focuses on the latter issue. We formulate posture generation problems in an optimization friendly way in order to solve them using nonlinear constrained optimization algorithms. In this section, we investigated the usage of the lifted optimization method presented in [AD10] to the posture generation problems. In fact, the authors suggested that their method would be suitable for inverse kinematic problems.

The idea of lifting optimization is to consider a complex equation F(q) = 0 and decompose it into simpler functions  $\{f_1, f_2, \ldots, f_m\}$  that all depend only on the original variable q and on the output of functions of lower index eq. (3.34) that are replaced by additional variables  $\{w_1, w_2, \ldots, w_m\}$ , that are called the 'lifted variables'.

$$w_i = f_i(q, w_1, w_2, \dots, w_{i-1}), \ \forall i \in [1, \dots, m]$$
(3.34)

Such that they can be used in a chain to recompose *F*:

$$F(q) = f_F(q, w_1, w_2, \dots, w_m)$$
(3.35)

$$= f_F(q, f_1(q), f_2(q, w_1), f_3(q, w_1, w_2), \dots, f_m(q, w_1, \dots, w_m - 1))$$
(3.36)

$$= f_F(q, f_1(q), f_2(q, f_1(q)), f_3(q, f_1(q), f_2(q, f_1(q))), \dots, f_m(q, \dots, f_{m-1}(q, \dots)))$$
(3.37)

With this formulation and the additional lifted variables  $w_i$ ,  $i \in [1, ..., m]$ , the problem F(q) = 0 can be rewritten as the following lifted problem:

$$G(q,w) = \begin{pmatrix} f_1(q) - w_1 \\ f_2(q,w_1) - w_2 \\ f_3(q,w_1,w_2) - w_3 \\ \vdots \\ f_m(q,w_1,\dots,w_{m-1}) - w_m \\ f_F(q,w_1,\dots,w_{m-1},w_m) \end{pmatrix} = 0$$
(3.38)

This modified formulation can be used for any function of our optimization problem to reduce the complexity of individual equations at the cost of adding extra variables and constraints. By reducing the complexity of the functions, which often results in reducing their polynomial degree, we ought to improve the quality of their quadratic approximations, which should lead to better convergence properties of the Newton scheme.

One obvious drawback of this approach for solving nonlinear problems is the increased size of the linearized problem to solve at each iteration of the optimization. Fortunately, [AD10] proposes an algorithmic trick leveraging the triangularity of the Jacobian of G(q, w) to condense the lifted problem into a problem of the same size as the original one. Thus, the resolution of each iteration should take approximately the same time as with the original problem.

The lifted variable approach is known to be superior to the non-lifted one in the problem of shooting methods for boundary value problems [Osb69]. With good intuition, the authors of [AD10] state that the lifting idea could be directly transferred in the context of kinematic chains found in robotics. Indeed, as we state in Section 2.1, the equation that governs the transformation of a robot's end effector on body *i*,  ${}^{i}X_{W}(q)$  is constructed iteratively and seems to be a good candidate for lifting. If we consider a single chain robot with *m* bodies, such that  $\kappa(m) = \{0, 1, 2, ..., m\}$  the  ${}^{m}X_{W}(q) = X_{\text{goal}}$  can straightforwardly be lifted as follows:

$$G(q,w) = \begin{pmatrix} {}^{1}X_{W}(q) - w_{1} \\ {}^{2}X_{1}(q) \cdot w_{1} - w_{2} \\ {}^{3}X_{2}(q) \cdot w_{2} - w_{3} \\ \vdots \\ {}^{m}X_{m-1}(q) \cdot w_{m-1} - w_{m} \\ {}^{w}w_{m} - X_{\text{goal}} \end{pmatrix} = 0$$
(3.39)

The transformation of a body is used in almost all the constraints and cost functions of posture generation problems, thus, we can use this lifting approach in most functions of our problems. This formulation can be generalized to more complex robots by considering/lifting only the bodies in the direct chain from the base to the end effector.

## 3.3.1 Lifting Algorithm

In order to explore the capabilities of optimization on lifted problems, we developed and studied several lifting approaches based on different lifting criterion. A lifting criterion is a criterion that should be satisfied as best as possible by all the functions present at the end of the lifting process. For example, the degree of a polynomial can be a used, one could require

that all the functions are polynomials of at most degree m. In 3.39, we lifted based one the criterion that each function should only contain a single joint transformation.

Let us consider an example with a simple planar 2 axis robot, with 2 successive links of length 1 attached by revolute joints. Its articular variables are denoted  $q = (q_1, q_2)$  and the expression of the end-effector's (EE) position is the following:

$$\begin{pmatrix} \cos(q_1) + \cos(q_1)\cos(q_2) - \sin(q_1)\sin(q_2)\\ \sin(q_1) + \cos(q_1)\sin(q_2) + \cos(q_2)\sin(q_1) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \operatorname{EE}_x(q)\\ \operatorname{EE}_y(q) \end{pmatrix}$$
(3.40)

Those equations are polynomials in the variables  $\cos(q_1)$ ,  $\sin(q_1)$ ,  $\cos(q_2)$ ,  $\sin(q_2)$ . Furthermore, they are polynomials of degree 1 in each of those variables separately. This observation extends to the case of any robot composed of the joints presented in Section 2.2 and that does not contain kinematic loops (kinematic loops are not considered in this thesis). The operators 'addition', 'subtraction', 'multiplication', 'sinus' and 'cosinus' are enough to describe the kinematics of a robot.

We developed a generic algorithm which allows to automatically lift symbolic functions, and in particular, polynomials of trigonometric functions, based on a given criterion. To do so, we use symbolic variables. A symbolic equation can be seen as a graph of atomic operations (addition, multiplication, and other functions), which can, in turn, be explored and truncated at appropriate places where we insert additional variables. Figure 3.8 presents the graph of atomic operations for equation (3.40), where the green circles represent the original variables, the yellow ones represent the lifted variables, the pink ones represent the atomic operations and the red circles represent the final atomic operations that lead to the end effector equations.

To lift a set of equations, we explore the graph from left to right. At each node of the graph, we consider the sub-graph that lies on its left. If this sub-graph violates our criterion, a lifting variable is added and replaces the sub-graph. Then we iterate this process on the remaining graph until it does not violate the criterion. Given that the equations to solve are polynomials in terms of the trigonometric functions, we decided to lift them based on a criterion of maximum degree of the lifted polynomials. We define the degree function as the degree of a polynomial with the specificity that trigonometric functions are considered to be polynomials of infinite degree (and thus are always lifted, no matter the maximum degree criterion). We also consider the option of eliminating or not the trigonometric functions. By eliminating the trigonometric functions, we mean that we reformulate the problem so that, given a variable *s*<sub>x</sub> and *c*<sub>x</sub>; replace all the occurrences of  $\cos(x)$  by *c*<sub>x</sub> and all the

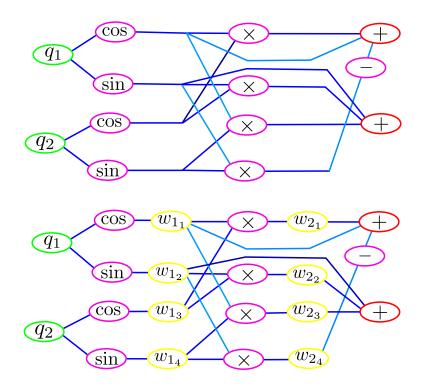


Figure 3.8 Computation graph for end effector position of a 2 axis planar robotic arm. Top: Direct equations. Bottom: Lifted equations. Green circles represent the original variables, yellow the lifted ones, pink represent intermediary operations and red represent the final operation for the end effector equations

occurrences of sin(x) by  $s_x$ , and to ensure the equivalence of the two formulations, we add the equation  $c_x^2 + s_x^2 = 1$  to our problem.

For example, lifting the set of equation (3.40) with a maximum degree of 2 and without eliminating the trigonometric functions gives the following system, with all the  $w_{i_j}$  being the additional lifted variables:

#### **Lifted Equations**

$$\begin{pmatrix} \cos(q_{1}) = w_{1_{1}} \\ \sin(q_{1}) = w_{1_{2}} \\ \cos(q_{2}) = w_{1_{3}} \\ \sin(q_{2}) = w_{1_{4}} \\ w_{1_{1}}.w_{1_{3}} = w_{2_{1}} \\ w_{1_{2}}.w_{1_{3}} = w_{2_{2}} \\ w_{1_{2}}.w_{1_{4}} = w_{2_{3}} \\ w_{1_{2}}.w_{1_{4}} = w_{2_{4}} \end{pmatrix}$$
**End-effector's position**

$$\begin{pmatrix} w_{1_{1}} + w_{2_{1}} - w_{2_{4}} = EE_{x} \\ w_{1_{2}} + w_{2_{2}} + w_{2_{3}} = EE_{y} \end{pmatrix}$$
(3.41)

Adding to it the elimination of trigonometric functions gives the following system. Note that here, all the equations are polynomials of degree at most 2, no trigonometric function is present, and the optimization variables are  $(c_{q_1}, c_{q_2}, s_{q_1}, s_{q_2})$  instead of  $(q_1, q_2)$ .

#### **Lifted Equations**

$$\begin{pmatrix} c_{q_1} \cdot c_{q_2} = w_{2_1} \\ s_{q_1} \cdot c_{q_2} = w_{2_2} \\ c_{q_1} \cdot s_{q_2} = w_{2_3} \\ s_{q_1} \cdot s_{q_2} = w_{2_4} \end{pmatrix}$$
Additional equations
$$\begin{pmatrix} c_{q_1}^2 + s_{q_1}^2 = 1 \\ c_{q_2}^2 + s_{q_2}^2 = 1 \end{pmatrix}$$
End-effector's position
$$\begin{pmatrix} c_{q_1} + w_{2_1} - w_{2_4} = EE_x \\ s_{q_1} + w_{2_2} + w_{2_3} = EE_y \end{pmatrix}$$
Eliminated equations (Not used in further calculations)
$$\begin{pmatrix} \cos(q_1) = c_{q_1} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
\cos(q_1) &= c_{q_1} \\
\sin(q_1) &= s_{q_1} \\
\cos(q_2) &= c_{q_2} \\
\sin(q_2) &= s_{q_2}
\end{aligned}$$

This lifting methodology can be extended to most robotic systems. We also developed a lifting method that follows the principle described in (3.39), in which case, we get another set of equations similar to (3.3.1).

# **3.3.2** Optimization on lifted variables

We want to estimate the gain in terms of performance that result from using a lifted formulation on a posture generation problem. In order to do so, we implemented and/or used several optimization algorithms.

Given the lifted equations and their derivatives, it is straightforward to solve and compare the results obtained by the different solvers provided in Matlab (trust-region-reflective; interior-point; active-set and SQP) for the set of equations with or without lifting. A limitation of our approach is that it does not allow us to easily use the condensed method presented in [AD10] in the resolution of the problems because it is necessary to de-condensate and then update the problem between 2 iterations of the optimization. The lifted condensed problem is meant to be equivalent to the lifted full-space problem (lifted non-condensed problem), in the sense that they generate the same optimization steps. Solving lifted problems with or without using the condensation trick gives the same result in the same number of iterations. The only difference is that with the lifted full-space problem, each iteration takes more time to compute. In our study, this is not a problem, we want to evaluate the performances in terms of the number of iterations first, and if it appears that the lifted problem resolution outperforms the non-lifted, then we will implement the condensation trick for our problems and solvers, which will bring the per iteration time to be approximately the same as in the direct problem case. Therefore, we only tried those algorithms on the direct problems (non-lifted problem) and the lifted full-space problems.

In addition to the Matlab solvers, we implemented the optimization algorithms proposed in [AD10], namely: the Lifted Newton, the Lifted Gauss-Newton and the Lifted SQP. With the only difference that we use the symbolic expressions of all our function and compute the symbolic expressions of the Jacobians and Hessians of our problems, instead of using auto-differentiation methods.

We implemented the Newton and Gauss-Newton methods for condensed lifted problems and obtained the same results as the ones presented in paragraph 5.2 of [AD10] that show the efficiency of a lifted approach in a specific kind of root finding problems. Our problems require the use of nonlinear cost and constraints, thus, a Newton method is not sufficient to solve them, whereas an SPQ method is.

We implemented the lifted and direct SQP approaches as described in paragraph 3.2.3 of [AD10]. The hessian matrices in our problems are usually not symmetric positive definite, so we need to use a globalization method as well as a regularization of the Hessian to enforce convergence. For globalization, we implemented some line search methods with Armijo and Wolfe conditions, as well as a filter with line search (see A.5.2). And for regularization, we approximate the full-space hessian matrix through BFGS updates (with Powell's correction) or SR1 updates. We implemented different ways to initialize the lifted variables. They can either be all initialized with zero value, or all random, or their initial value can be computed such that all the lifted equations are satisfied (*m* first lines of 3.38). Those methods are presented in [BGLS02].

# 3.3.3 Results, experimentation

In order to evaluate the performances of the lifting approach in the resolution of posture generation problems, we conducted many experiments in which we solved simple inverse kinematics problems with the different solvers and lifting methods available.

A difficulty that arises in that endeavor lays in the inherent combinatorial aspect on the choice of formulation and resolution method. Indeed, we need to choose one item amongst each or the categories cited below:

• Type of lifting method

- None, direct problem
- Lifted with maximum degree of 2
- Lifted based on Joints (one joint transformation per equation)
- Treatment of trigonometric equations
  - Keep trigonometric equations
  - Eliminate trigonometric equations
- Type of Solver
  - Our custom SQP
  - Matlab optimization toolbox fmincon (active-set, interior point, SQP)
- Type of initialization of the lifted variables
  - Zeros
  - Random
  - Satisfying the lifted equations
- Type of Hessian update
  - None
  - BFGS
  - SR1
- Type of globalization
  - Wolfe
  - Armijo
  - Filter
- Cost function
  - None
  - Norm 2 of articular parameters

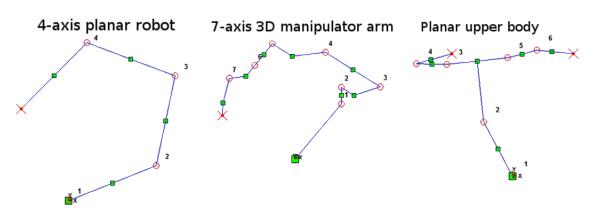


Figure 3.9 Examples of robots used

The number of possible combination of choices is large and grows with any new possibility added.

We devised a set of simple robots to be the toy examples of our experimentation. We used fixed base robots with revolute joints only. To study the influence of the number of degrees of freedom of a robot on the optimization performance, we studied planar robots composed of *n* successive links of length 1 attached to one another by revolute joints. We also studied a 7 axis 3D manipulator arm robot and a planar upper body robot with 2 arms. Illustration of those different types of robots are given in Figure 3.9, where blue lines represent the links, red circles represent the revolute joints, green squares represent the origin of links, the biggest green square being the origin of the base link of the robot, and the red cross is the end effector.

We propose to use the following test to compare the performances of different lifting methods for all our experiments:

- 1. Choose a robot and a resolution method
- 2. Generate 1000 pairs of initial configuration and end effector goal
- 3. Solve the problem of finding a configuration in which the end effector reaches the goal for all the available formulations:
  - Direct: Direct formulation
  - Direct Trigo: Direct with trigonometric elimination
  - Lifted: Lifted with maximum degree 2
  - Lifted Trigo: Lifted with maximum degree 2 and trigonometric elimination
  - · Lifted Joint: Lifted based on joints

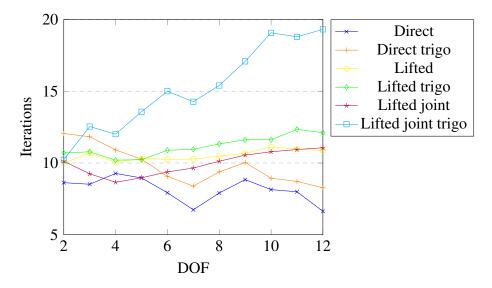


Figure 3.10 Number of iterations to reach convergence against number of DOF of the n-axis planar robot for the different lifting methods solved with our Custom SQP, BFGS, filter line-search, random initialization

• Lifted Joint Trigo: Lifted based on joints and trigonometric elimination

This approach allows to fairly compare the performances of all lifting approaches on a given problem. And to observe the influence of the number of degrees of freedom of the robot on those performances, we use the n-axis planar robot model. We plot the average number of iterations needed to reach convergence against the number of degrees of freedom of the planar robot. In Figure 3.10 we present the results obtained for the resolution with our custom SQP, using BFGS updates and a filter line-search, without cost function, initializing all the variables randomly. In Figure 3.11 we present the best case in favor of the lifted approach that we encountered, those results are obtained for the resolution with our custom SQP, using SR1 updates and a filter line-search, without cost function, initializing all the variables such that the lifted equations are satisfied.

The results presented in Figure 3.10 show that the direct formulation outperforms every form of lifting for almost all the robots tested. This is the typical result that we observed in most cases.

In Figure 3.11, we show one specific case where, with long kinematic chains ( $\geq$  10 DOF), the lifted methods are slightly faster to solve.

We studied many of the possible configurations of resolution methods (22 in total), but not all of them. Still, it seems possible to draw some conclusions out of it, because in most cases, the direct approach outperforms the lifted one.

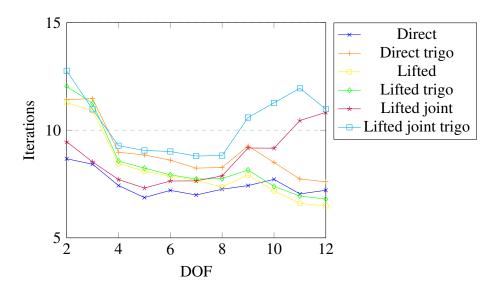


Figure 3.11 Number of iterations to reach convergence against number of DOF of the naxis planar robot for the different lifting methods solved with our Custom SQP, SR1, filter Line-Search, initialization satisfying lifted equations

The overall results we extracted from those experiments is that the best performing method is: solving the direct formulation with our custom solver, using BFGS regularization and either Armijo or filter line search and no cost function.

We observed that when the lifted variables are initialized randomly the direct problem is usually solved faster than the lifted one. Whereas when the lifted variables are initialized so that the lifted equations are initially satisfied, the results are sensibly the same for lifted and direct approaches.

After comparison of all the results that we obtained, for all the planar robots with 2 to 12 degrees of freedom and across all the resolution methods that we tried, the best performing formulation is the direct one, except for the 7 DOF robot, where the resolution of the lifted problem with maximum degree 2 outperforms slightly all the other methods.

Overall, it seems that the idea of lifting does not provide better performances than the direct formulation for solving inverse kinematics problem. In the view of that observation, we decided to not go further in this research direction. Even though intuitively, the idea of lifting seems to apply naturally to robotics equations, the results obtained were not satisfying enough to justify investing more efforts in this approach so we decided to move on.

# 3.4 Conclusion

In this chapter, we presented three different and unrelated contributions to the field. First, we proposed a convenient formulation of contact constraints that allows generating noninclusive contacts between two surfaces while ensuring that the size of the intersection is satisfactory. Second, we presented a generic differentiation of the torque computation algorithm, allowing to compute the joint torque jacobian of a robotic system. And finally, we described our endeavor to use the idea of variable lifting in optimization to solve posture generation problems, which unfortunately proved inefficient to accelerate the convergence of our solvers on those problems.

In the next chapter, we will dive deeper in the field of nonlinear optimization on manifolds, study how an SQP algorithm can be modified to be able to deal with manifolds and finally present our own implementation of such an algorithm.

# Chapter 4

# **Optimization on non-Euclidean Manifolds**

# 4.1 Introduction to optimization on Manifolds

Posture generation has been traditionally formulated as a problem over a Euclidean space. Robot variables may, however, be more naturally expressed over non-Euclidean manifolds. The archetypes for this in robotics are the rotational part of the root body of a robot, and ball joints, whose variables live in SO(3). Some typical tasks are also naturally formulated on different manifolds. For example, for making contact with any object that can be mapped on a sphere, the contact point position for this object can be parametrized in  $S^2$  [EBK16]. The human shoulder can be elegantly parametrized on  $S^2 \times \mathbb{R}$ , as proposed in [BB01]. A non-Euclidean manifold can be thought of as a space that is locally Euclidean, but not globally. Like a sphere, if one looks in a small enough neighborhood, it looks Euclidean, just like the surface of a giant sphere like the earth looks flat for a human standing on it.

Formulating the problem over  $\mathbb{R}^n$  leads either to singularities that can prevent the convergence of the optimization solver, or cumbersome writing of additional constraints to specify that the variable is actually living on a manifold (see [BK12b]). In addition, since constraints can be violated during the optimization process, the iterates may not be elements of the search manifold.

For example, let us consider an optimization problem over the SO(3) manifold:

$$\min_{x \in SO(3)} f(x)$$
subject to  $l \le c(x) \le u$ 

$$(4.1)$$

SO(3) is a 3-dimensional manifold. As such, it can be parametrized *locally* by 3 variables, for example, a choice of Euler angles. But any such parametrization necessarily exhibits singularities when taken as a global map (e.g. gimbal lock for Euler angles), which can be detrimental to the optimization process.

For this reason, when addressing SO(3) with classical optimization algorithms, it is often preferred to use one of the two following parametrizations:

- unit quaternion, *i.e.* an element q of  $\mathbb{R}^4$  with the additional constraint ||q|| = 1,
- rotation matrix, *i.e.* an element *R* of  $\mathbb{R}^{3\times 3}$  (or equivalently  $\mathbb{R}^9$ ) with the additional constraints  $R^T R = I$  and det  $R \ge 0$ .

Then, if we use the unit quaternion parametrization, the problem (4.1) becomes:

$$\min_{q \in \mathbb{R}^4} \quad f(q) \tag{4.2}$$
  
subject to 
$$\begin{cases} l \le c(q) \le u \\ \|q\|^2 - 1 = 0 \end{cases}$$

The problem has 4 dimensions (to represent a 3-dimensional manifold), and has an additional constraint that is entirely due to our formulation choice. With this formulation, it is guaranteed that the solution  $q^*$  is a unit quaternion, but not that all the iterates  $q_k$  along the optimization process have a unit norm. During the optimization process, at each iteration, an increment **p** is computed by solving a quadratic problem that approximates (4.2) locally around  $q_k$ . In particular, this quadratic problem approximates the constraints linearly, thus, for any step **p** not null, even if iterate  $q_k$  is of unit norm, the next iterate  $q_{k+1} = q_k + \mathbf{p}$  does not respect the unit-norm constraint (it respects the linearization of the unit-norm constraint). So the quaternion  $q_{k+1}$  does not represent a rotation, while the objective and constraints functions might expect it to do so. In general, with non-manifold formulations, at any given iteration, the parametrization-related constraints can be violated, thus, the iterate might not lie in the manifold. It is then needed to project them on it. Denoting  $\pi_{\mathcal{M}}$  the projection (for example  $\pi_{\mathcal{M}} = \frac{q}{\|q\|}$  in the unit quaternion formulation), to evaluate a function f on a manifold, we need to compute  $f \circ \pi_{\mathcal{M}}$ . Furthermore, if the gradient is needed, then the projection must also be accounted for in its formulation (authors in [BK12b] explained this issue in great details for robotics problems with free-floating basis).

Similar issues can be found with the  $\mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3}$  matrix representation.

The alternative is to use optimization software working natively with manifolds, like the ones presented in [BED<sup>+</sup>15] or [AMS08], and solve the optimization problem as written in (4.1). This has an immediate advantage: we can write directly the problem without the

need to add any parametrization-related constraints. Working directly with manifolds also has the advantage that at each iteration, the variables of the problem represent an element of the manifold. Having intermediate values naturally staying on the manifold can be useful to evaluate additional functions that pre-suppose it (additional constraints, external monitoring, etc.). It can also be leveraged for real-time applications where only a short time is allocated repeatedly to the optimization, so that when the optimization process is stopped after a few iterations, the output is still meaningful in the sense that it is always a point of the manifold.

In this chapter, we present our nonlinear optimization solver able to work on generic smooth manifolds. We take inspiration from the approach used for unconstrained optimization on manifolds in [AMS08] and adapt it to constrained optimization. To the best of our knowledge, studies on constrained optimization on manifolds have been few. This is likely due to the fact that in most problems the only constraint is to be on the manifold. We are only aware of the work of Schulman *et al.* [SDH<sup>+</sup>14], where the authors explain the adaptation of their solver to work on SE(3). This adaptation is however not valid for general manifolds without more care for the Hessian computation.

A background motivation for this choice is to have our own optimization solver, instead of a black box. This will allow us to specialize the solver for robotic problems, by leveraging modeling properties and approximations, for a gain in time and robustness.

# 4.2 **Optimization on Manifolds**

In this section, we describe a Sequential Quadratic Programming (SQP) approach [NW06] to solve the following nonlinear constrained optimization program

$$\min_{x \in \mathcal{M}} f(x)$$
(4.3)  
subject to  $l \le c(x) \le u$ 

where  $\mathcal{M}$  is a *n*-dimensional smooth manifold and *c* is a *m*-dimensional real-valued function. The inequality constraints can be replaced with an equality one when the upper and lower bounds are equal.

### 4.2.1 Representation problem

When  $\mathcal{M} = \mathbb{R}^n$ , the problem (4.3) is solved iteratively, starting from an initial guess  $x_0$  and performing successive steps  $x_{i+1} = x_i + \mathbf{p_i}$  where  $\mathbf{p_i}$  is the increment found at the *i*-th iteration, until convergence is achieved. The strategy to compute  $\mathbf{p_i}$  depends on the solver.

This classical scheme cannot be readily applied to optimization over non-Euclidean manifolds. First of all, only (a subset of) the real numbers can be stored in computers. To manipulate elements of  $\mathcal{M}$  we need to choose a way to represent them in memory. This results in choosing a representation space  $\mathbb{E} = \mathbb{R}^r$  (with  $r \ge n$ ) and a function

$$\psi : \begin{array}{ccc} x \mapsto \mathbf{x} \ \mathcal{M} o \ \psi(\mathcal{M}) \subseteq \mathbb{E} \end{array}$$

 $\psi(\mathcal{M})$  is the subset of  $\mathbb{E}$  containing the representation of all the elements of  $\mathcal{M}$ . The projection operator  $\pi_{\mathcal{M}}$  that we mentioned in Section 4.1 is actually a projection from  $\mathbb{E}$  to  $\psi(\mathcal{M})$ .

With this representation, it is tempting to simply transform problem (4.3) as an optimization over  $\mathbb{R}^r$  with objective  $f \circ \psi^{-1}$  and constraint  $c \circ \psi^{-1}$ , and solve it with a classical solver. But, as we stated in Section 4.1, if r = n we get singularities, and if r > n we add parametrization-related variables and constraints to our problem and the iterates may not lie on the manifold and need to be projected on it. So both those approaches are not satisfactory, and another one needs to be taken.

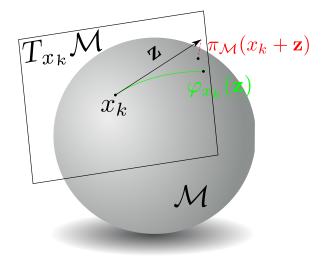


Figure 4.1 StepOnSphere

## 4.2.2 Local parametrization

By definition, there is always, at a point *x* of a smooth *n*-dimensional manifold  $\mathcal{M}$ , a smooth function  $\varphi_x$  between an open set of  $T_x\mathcal{M}$ , the tangent space to  $\mathcal{M}$  at *x* (which is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{R}^n$ ), and a neighborhood of *x* in  $\mathcal{M}$ , with  $\varphi_x(0) = x$ .

$$arphi_x : egin{array}{ccc} \mathbf{z} &\mapsto & arphi_x(\mathbf{z}) \ T_x \mathcal{M} & o & \mathcal{M} \end{array}$$

 $\varphi_x$  gives us a local parametrization for  $\mathcal{M}$ . Figure 4.1 illustrates the difference between a step through  $\varphi_x$  in optimization on manifolds and a step followed by a projection  $\pi_{\mathcal{M}}$  as it can be done in classical optimization.

 $T_x\mathcal{M}$  can be identified with  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , but in some cases, it needs to be considered as a hyperplane of a higher dimensionality space. For example, in Figure 4.1 and 4.2,  $T_x\mathcal{M}$  is a 2-dimensional hyperplane embedded in  $\mathbb{R}^3$ . We denote  $T_x\mathbb{E}$  the representation space of  $T_x\mathcal{M}$ . The driving idea of the optimization on manifolds is to change the parametrization of the problem by using a local function  $\varphi_{x_i}$  at the current iterate  $x_i$  at each iteration. Applying this idea, we can reformulate Problem (4.3) around  $x_i$  as:

$$\min_{\mathbf{z}\in T_{x_i}\mathcal{M}} \quad f \circ \varphi_{x_i}(\mathbf{z})$$
subject to  $l \leq c \circ \varphi_{x_i}(\mathbf{z}) \leq b$ 

$$(4.4)$$

This is an optimization problem on  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . If we perform one iteration of a classical solver starting from  $x_i$ , we compute an increment  $\mathbf{z}_i$ , which leads to the next iterate  $x_{i+1} = \varphi_{x_i}(\mathbf{z}_i)$ . We can then reformulate Problem (4.3) around  $x_{i+1}$ , perform a new iteration and repeat the process until convergence.

However, convergence cannot be achieved without care on the choice of  $\varphi_{x_i}$ . Once the optimization algorithm chooses an increment  $\mathbf{z}_i$ , we want to move from  $x_i$  in the direction of  $\mathbf{z}_i$  on the manifold. In Euclidean spaces ( $\mathbb{R}^n$ ), moving in the direction of a vector is straightforward. On a manifold, the notion of moving in the direction of a tangent vector, while staying on the manifold, is generalized by the notion of retractation function.

A retractation *R* at *x*, denoted  $R_x$  is a function from  $T_x\mathcal{M}$  to  $\mathcal{M}$  with a local rigidity condition that preserves gradients at *x*. Absil [AMS08] defines a retractation as follows:

**Definition** A retractation on a manifold  $\mathcal{M}$  is a smooth function R from the tangent bundle  $T\mathcal{M}$  onto  $\mathcal{M}$  with the following properties. Let  $R_x$  denote the restriction of R to  $T_x\mathcal{M}$ .

1.  $R_x(0_x) = x$ , where  $0_x$  denotes the zero element of  $T_x \mathcal{M}$ .

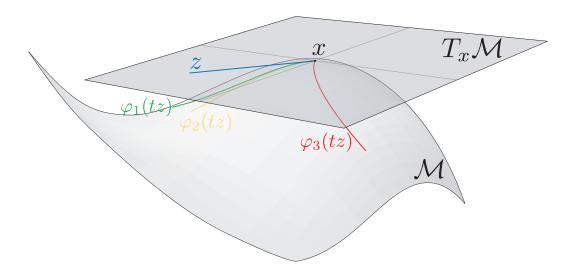


Figure 4.2 There are many possible choices for  $\varphi_x$  but not all yield a curve  $\varphi_x(t\mathbf{z})$  which is going in the same direction as  $\mathbf{z}$ :  $\varphi_1$  and  $\varphi_2$  are correct choices,  $\varphi_3$  is not.

2. With the canonical identification  $T_{0_x}T_x\mathcal{M}\approx T_x\mathcal{M}$ ,  $R_x$  satisfies

$$DR_x(0_x) = \mathbf{1}_{T_x\mathcal{M}} \tag{4.5}$$

Where  $DR_x(0_x)$  denotes the gradient of  $R_x$  at  $0_x$  and  $\mathbf{1}_{T_x\mathcal{M}}$  denotes the identity function on  $T_x\mathcal{M}$ .

This means that for any  $\mathbf{z}$ , the curve  $t \mapsto \varphi_{x_i}(t\mathbf{z})$  is tangent to  $\mathbf{z}$ , see Figure 4.2, so that the update  $x_{i+1} = \varphi_{x_i}(\mathbf{z_i})$  is made in the direction given by  $\mathbf{z_i}$ .

The exponential map is a good theoretical candidate, but it is often impractical or expensive to compute. Depending on the manifold, cheaper functions can be chosen such that  $\varphi$  is a retractation.

With the iterative formulation approach described above, we do not have any parametrization issue, do not need additional constraints, and have the minimum number of optimization parameters. We can use the function  $\psi : \mathcal{M} \to \psi(\mathcal{M})$ , which is surjective, to represent the  $x_i$  and keep track of them in a global way. Also, the programmer can write the function  $f' = f \circ \psi^{-1}$  as if it were a function from  $\mathbb{E}$  to  $\mathbb{R}$  without the need to project on  $\psi(\mathcal{M})$ first (same goes for  $c' = c \circ \psi^{-1}$ ). For example, if  $\mathcal{M} = SO(3)$  and  $\mathbb{E} = \mathbb{R}^{3\times 3}$ ,  $\mathbf{x_i} = \psi(x_i)$  is always a rotation matrix and can be used directly as such when writing the function.

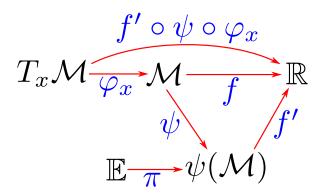


Figure 4.3 Diagram summarizing the different functions (in blue) and spaces (in black) used to represent a function on a manifold.

# 4.2.3 Local SQP on manifolds

We choose to adopt an SQP approach to solve our problem. We first define the Lagrangian function

$$\mathcal{L}_{x}(\mathbf{z},\boldsymbol{\lambda}) = f \circ \varphi_{x}(\mathbf{z}) - \lambda_{u}^{T}(c \circ \varphi_{x}(\mathbf{z}) - u) - \lambda_{l}^{T}(c \circ \varphi_{x}(\mathbf{z}) - l)$$
(4.6)

with  $\lambda_l \in \mathbb{R}^m$  and  $\lambda_u \in \mathbb{R}^m$  the vector of Lagrange multipliers respectively associated with the lower and upper bound constraints. The values of a Lagrange multiplier translate the activity status of the constraint it is associated with (see 4.3.5).

We denote  $H_k$  the Hessian matrix  $\nabla_{zz}^2 \mathcal{L}_{x_k}$ . Taking  $\mathbf{z_0} = 0$ , the *k*-th SQP step for Problem (4.4) is computed by solving the following quadratic program:

$$\min_{\mathbf{z}\in\mathbb{R}^{\mathbf{n}}} \quad \frac{\partial f \circ \boldsymbol{\varphi}_{x_{k}}}{\partial \mathbf{z}}(0)^{T} \mathbf{z} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{z}^{T} H_{k} \mathbf{z}$$
subject to  $1 \le c \circ \boldsymbol{\varphi}_{x_{k}}(0) + \frac{\partial c \circ \boldsymbol{\varphi}_{x_{k}}}{\partial \mathbf{z}}(0) \mathbf{z} \le \mathbf{u}$ 

$$(4.7)$$

The basic SQP approach adapted to manifolds can be summarized as follows

- 1. set k = 0 and  $x_k$  to the initial value
- 2. compute **z** from Problem (4.7) for current  $x_k$
- 3. set  $x_{k+1} = \varphi_{x_k}(\mathbf{z})$  and k = k+1
- 4. if convergence is not yet achieved go to step 2

Computations of function values and derivatives are based on the fact that  $f \circ \varphi = f' \circ \psi \circ \varphi$  (and same for *c*), and

$$f': \mathbb{E} o \mathbb{R}$$
  
 $\psi \circ \varphi: T_x \mathcal{M} o \mathbb{E}$ 

are representable functions (whereas f,  $\psi$  and  $\varphi_x$  are not, due to the fact that they feature  $\mathcal{M}$  as input or output). The gradient of  $f \circ \varphi_x$  is

$$\frac{\partial f \circ \varphi_x}{\partial \mathbf{z}} = \frac{\partial f'}{\partial y} (\psi \circ \varphi_x) \times \frac{\partial (\psi \circ \varphi_x)}{\partial \mathbf{z}}$$
(4.8)

 $\frac{\partial f'}{\partial y}$  denotes the gradient of f' with respect to an element of  $\mathbb{E}$ , which is the derivative that is usually computed for use in classical optimization schemes.

In Figure 4.3, we present a summary of the different functions used in our approach to represent functions on manifolds.

# 4.2.4 Vector transport

Nonlinear optimization algorithms such as the SQP rely on the second order information on the problem that is contained in the Hessian. The exact value the Hessian is not always available, or might be too expensive to compute. In these cases, we approximate the second order derivative by comparing first order information (tangent vectors) taken on distinct points of the manifold. Much like in the case of the retractation operation, comparing tangent vectors on a Euclidean space is straightforward, but not on a manifold.

Given  $x_1 \in \mathcal{M}$  and  $\mathbf{z} \in T_{x_1}\mathcal{M}$ , we denote  $x_2 = \varphi_{x_1}(\mathbf{z})$ . We consider two vectors  $\mathbf{v}_1 \in T_{x_1}\mathcal{M}$ and  $\mathbf{v}_2 \in T_{x_2}\mathcal{M}$  that we want to compare, it is necessary to transport  $\mathbf{v}_1$  into  $T_{x_2}\mathcal{M}$ .

Absil [AMS08] gives a formal definition of the vector transport in chapter 8.

One can describe the vector transport function from a point  $x \in M$  along an increment **z** as:

$$\mathcal{T}_{x,z}: egin{array}{ccc} \mathbf{v} &\mapsto & \mathcal{T}_{x,\mathbf{z}}(\mathbf{v}) \ & T_x\mathcal{M} & o & T_{oldsymbol{arphi}_x(\mathbf{z})}\mathcal{M} \end{array}$$

Figure 4.4 illustrates the transport of a vector  $\mathbf{v}_1$  from  $T_{x_1}\mathcal{M}$  to  $T_{x_2}\mathcal{M}$ .

## 4.2.5 Description of non-Euclidean manifolds

In order to develop an optimization algorithm on manifolds, we need to define a set of elements and operations for each elementary manifold  $\mathcal{M}$  that will enable us to handle its

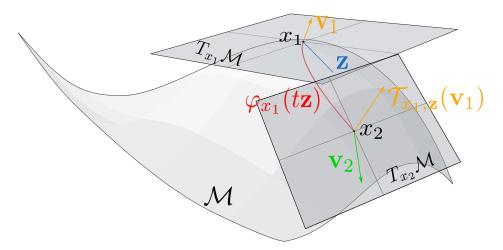


Figure 4.4 Vector transport on a non-Euclidean manifold.

elements with ease. They need to be implemented once only (it is then trivial to get those functions for Cartesian products of manifolds). The composition with f' and c' is done automatically. The expression of those functions is adapted from [BMAS14].

**Retractation:** We need a retractation operator  $\phi_x = \psi \circ \phi_x$  and its derivative. During the optimization process, we need the expression of the derivatives of  $\phi_x$  in order to compute the gradients of the cost function and of the constraints at the beginning of each iteration. Because we change the parametrization of our problem to be centered on  $x_k$  at each iteration, we only need to evaluate the gradient of  $\phi_x$  for  $\mathbf{z} = 0$ ,  $\frac{\partial \phi_x}{\partial \mathbf{z}}(0)$ . In some cases, this quantity is invariant w.r.t *x* and can be computed once and for all.

**Pseudo-logarithm and distances:** It is interesting to compute distances on manifolds. For that, we define the pseudo-logarithm operator (denoted pseudolog), which is the inverse of the retractation operator.

$$\zeta_x : \mathcal{M} \to T_x \mathcal{M}$$
$$\forall (x, y) \in \mathcal{M} \times \mathcal{M}, \ \mathbf{z} = \zeta_x(y) \text{ is such that } \phi_x(\mathbf{z}) = y$$

The pseudolog operator computes the vector of  $T_x \mathcal{M}$  to go from *x* to *y*. It is used to compute the (pseudo-) distance between two points of  $\mathcal{M}$ 

$$\operatorname{dist}(x, y) = \|\zeta_x(y)\|$$

**Vector transport:** To compare two vectors living in the tangent spaces of different points of  $\mathcal{M}$ , it is necessary to use the vector transport operation to transport one of them in the

space of the other one before comparing them, see Figure 4.4. This operation will come in handy for the computation of Hessian approximations explained later in this chapter.

**Projections:** It is useful to define a projection operator on  $\mathcal{M}$ , as well as one on  $T_x\mathcal{M}$ , especially to help eliminate some numerical errors when necessary. The projection operator on  $\mathcal{M}$  projects an element of  $\mathbb{E}$  onto  $\psi(M) \subseteq \mathbb{E}$  while the one on  $T_x\mathcal{M}$  projects an element of  $\mathbb{E}$  onto  $T_x\mathcal{M}$ .

**Limits of validity of the retractation:** The retractation is only valid locally, and we need to give a (conservative) approximation of its validity region.

To summarize, for each elementary manifold  $\mathcal{M}$ , we need to implement the following elements:

- Tangent space at point x,  $T_x \mathcal{M}$
- Embedding spaces  $\mathbb{E}$  and  $T_x \mathbb{E}$
- Retractation operator  $\phi$  :  $(x, \mathbf{z}) \rightarrow \phi_x(\mathbf{z})$
- Gradient of the retractation operator at zero  $\partial \phi(x) :\rightarrow \frac{\partial \phi_x}{\partial z}(0)$
- Pseudo-logarithm operator  $\zeta$  :  $(x, y) \rightarrow \zeta_x(y)$
- Gradient of pseudo-logarithm operator at the iterate  $\frac{\partial \zeta_x}{\partial v}(x)$
- Transport operator  $\mathcal{T}$ :  $(x, \mathbf{z}, \mathbf{v}) \rightarrow \mathcal{T}_{x, \mathbf{z}}(v)$
- Projection from  $\mathbb{E}$  on  $\mathcal{M}$ ,  $\pi_{\mathcal{M}}$
- Projection from  $T_x \mathbb{E}$  on  $T_x \mathcal{M}$ ,  $\pi_{T_x \mathcal{M}}$
- Limits of validity of the retractation on  $T_x \mathcal{M}$ , lim

We provide the detailed formulas for those operations in Appendix B for different elementary manifolds:

- The Real space of dimension *n* in B.1
- The 3D rotations manifold SO(3) with matrix formulation in B.2
- The 3D rotations manifold SO(3) with quaternion formulation in B.3
- The unit sphere manifold  $S^2$  in B.4

#### **Cartesian Product of Manifolds**

Given two manifolds  $\mathcal{M}_1$  and  $\mathcal{M}_2$ , we denote  $\mathcal{M} = \mathcal{M}_1 \times \mathcal{M}_2$  their cartesian product. Any operation on an element of  $\mathcal{M}$  can simply be computed term by term for each manifold composing  $\mathcal{M}$ . For example, the retractation is computed as follows, and that scheme can be reproduced for all other operations:

$$x_1 \in \mathcal{M}_1, \ \mathbf{z_1} \in T_{x_1} \mathcal{M}_1, \ x_2 \in \mathcal{M}_2, \ \mathbf{z_2} \in T_{x_2} \mathcal{M}_2$$

$$(4.9)$$

$$x = \begin{bmatrix} x_1 \\ x_2 \end{bmatrix} \in \mathcal{M}, \ \mathbf{z} = \begin{bmatrix} \mathbf{z_1} \\ \mathbf{z_2} \end{bmatrix} \in T_x \mathcal{M}$$
(4.10)

$$\phi_x(z) = \begin{bmatrix} \phi_{x_1}(\mathbf{z_1}) \\ \phi_{x_2}(\mathbf{z_2}) \end{bmatrix}$$
(4.11)

# 4.2.6 Implementation of Manifolds

In order to use the manifold formulation described above in other software, and particularly in a numerical solver, we wrote an independent C++ project. This implementation is opensource and available at https://github.com/stanislas-brossette/manifolds. The implementation consists of 3 types of classes: the Manifold class, the elementary manifold classes, and the Point class. The Manifold class describes the abstract mathematical structure of a non-Euclidean manifold and defines a common interface for all elementary manifolds to implement (retractation, pseudoLog,...). Elementary Manifold classes ( $\mathbb{R}^n$ , SO(3),  $S^2$ , and the Cartesian Product) are the concrete manifolds. They inherit from the Manifold class and implement all their mathematical operations. The Cartesian Product class is used to build compound manifolds by being 'multiplied' with other elementary manifolds. The Point class represents a point on a manifold, it contains the data that represents its numerical value. It can only be constructed by a manifold, and provides some proxy to its manifolds operations. In particular, it is equipped with an increment method, that applies a retractation on it. Figure 4.5 presents a simplified class diagram of this project, omitting all the settor, gettor, bookkeeping mechanics and accessory functions.

# 4.3 Practical implementation

The SQP algorithm presented in Section 4.2.3 works locally, *i.e.* it is guaranteed to converge when starting close enough to the solution. In practice, various refinements are made to

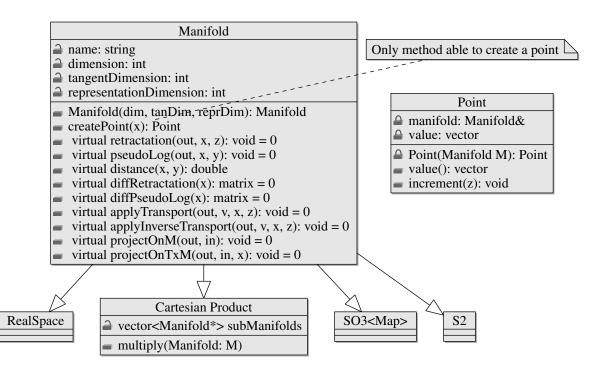


Figure 4.5 Simplified class diagram of the Manifold project.

ensure convergence from any starting point, it is called the globalization. We detail hereafter the choices we made for the implementation of our solver called PGSolver.

We summarize the entire SQP algorithm in Diagrams 4.6, 4.7 and 4.8, which represent respectively the main SQP loop, the restoration phase, and the second order correction algorithm.

### **4.3.1** Linear and quadratic problems resolution

The central idea of an SQP algorithm is that it solves a series of QP iteratively until a solution is reached. There are many off-the-shelf QP solvers available and the state of the art is mature in that field. Thus, we decided to use the LSSOL solver [GHM<sup>+</sup>86]. LSSOL provides resolution methods for several types of problems and we are interested in using the resolution methods for FP (Feasibility Problem) and QP. The LSSOL framework formulates problems as follows (Note that there are no equality constraints in this formulation):

$$\min_{x \in \mathbb{R}^n} F(x) \tag{4.12}$$

subject to 
$$l \le \begin{cases} x \\ Cx \end{cases} \le u$$
 (4.13)

	-	
FD∙	None	(find a feasible point for the constraints)

With the *F* function taking different forms depending on the problem to solve:

FP:	None	(find a feasible point for the constraints)
QP2:	$F(x) = c^T x + \frac{1}{2}x^T A x$	A symmetric and positive semi-definite
QP4:	$F(x) = c^T x + \frac{1}{2}x^T B^T B x$	$B m \times n$ upper-trapezoidal

The QP4 type of problem is used when a decomposition of the matrix A of QP2,  $A = B^T B$  is already available.

## 4.3.2 **Problem Definition**

As stated in Eq (4.1) we want to solve a nonlinear constrained optimization problem on manifold that takes the following form:

$$\min_{x \in \mathcal{M}} f(x)$$
subject to  $l \le c(x) \le u$ 

$$(4.14)$$

The list of constraints can be separated into 3 categories: Bounds, Linear, and Nonlinear. For convenience, we formulate our optimization problem in a way that is compatible with LSSOL by changing all equality constraints into inequality constraints:

$$c(x) = a \Leftrightarrow a \le c(x) \le a \tag{4.15}$$

Our problem can be written as:

$$\min_{x \in \mathcal{M}} f(x)$$
subject to
$$\begin{cases}
L_B \le x \le U_B \\
L_L \le Ax \le U_L \\
L_N \le c(x) \le U_N
\end{cases}$$
(4.16)

With  $L_B$  and  $U_B$  being respectively the lower and upper bounds for Bounds constraints,  $L_L$  and  $U_L$  the lower and upper bounds for Linear constraints, and  $L_N$  and  $U_N$  the lower and upper bounds for Nonlinear constraints. That formulation is conveniently used to define our problem. Since we are solving this problem on a non-Euclidean manifold, we need to re-formulate it around the current iterate  $x_i$  at each iteration. This is done automatically behind the scene and the user only has to provide the information to build problem (4.16). At iteration *i*, the problem becomes (for clarity, we drop the subscript *i* that goes with each appearance of x):

$$\min_{\mathbf{z}\in T_{x}\mathcal{M}} f(\phi_{x}(\mathbf{z}))$$
(4.17)
$$subject \text{ to} \begin{cases} \mathbf{z}_{map}^{-} \leq \mathbf{z} \leq \mathbf{z}_{map}^{+} \\ L_{B} \leq \phi_{x}(\mathbf{z}) \leq U_{B} \\ L_{L} \leq A\phi_{x}(\mathbf{z}) \leq U_{L} \\ L_{N} \leq c(\phi_{x}(\mathbf{z})) \leq U_{N} \end{cases}$$

With  $\mathbf{z}_{map}^{-}$  and  $\mathbf{z}_{map}^{+}$  being respectively the lower and upper bounds of validity of the tangent map of  $\mathcal{M}$  around x. After this reformulation, we note that if  $\phi_x$  is nonlinear, then the bounds and linear constraints of problem (4.16) become nonlinear in problem (4.17). It is then necessary to treat the problem and evaluate which constraint is linear and which is not, in order to go back to a formulation of the same type as in problem (4.16). Basically, for each constraint  $c_j$  in problem (4.17), if the submanifold of  $\mathcal{M}$  on which that constraint is applied is a real space  $\mathbb{R}^m$  then the constraint maintains its bound, linearity or nonlinearity status, otherwise, it becomes a nonlinear constraint<sup>1</sup>. It is, however, unusual to write linear constraints on non-Euclidean manifolds.

In the particular case of linear constraints (and by extension bound constraints) on a submanifold that is a real space, the constraints on x are transformed into constraints on z as follows:

$$L_L \le Ax \le U_L \implies L_L - Ax \le A\mathbf{z} \le U_L - Ax \tag{4.18}$$

For bounds constraints, the same goes with A being the identity matrix on the submanifold.

Once those substitutions are done, we obtain a new problem of the following form (where  $L'_B$ ,  $L'_L$ ,  $L'_N$ ,  $U'_B$ ,  $U'_L$ ,  $U'_N$  are the lower and upper bounds for the bounds, linear and nonlinear constraint, A' is the matrix of linear constraints and c' is the list of nonlinear functions):

$$\min_{\mathbf{z}\in T_{x}\mathcal{M}} f \circ \phi_{x}(\mathbf{z})$$
subject to
$$\begin{cases}
L'_{B} \leq \mathbf{z} \leq U'_{B} \\
L'_{L} \leq A'\mathbf{z} \leq U'_{L} \\
L'_{N} \leq c' \circ \phi_{x}(\mathbf{z}) \leq U'_{N}
\end{cases}$$
(4.19)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>This treatment of the constraints is a planned work, it has not been implemented yet.

This problem is an exact reformulation of problem (4.16) on  $T_x \mathcal{M}$ . At each step of the optimization process, we solve the QP approximating this problem (4.19) around  $\mathbf{z} = 0$ . The Taylor development of  $c \circ \phi_x(z)$  to the first order around  $\mathbf{z} = 0$  gives:

$$c' \circ \phi_{x}(\mathbf{z}) \approx c' \circ \phi_{x_{k}}(0) + \frac{\partial c' \circ \phi_{x_{k}}}{\partial \mathbf{z}}(0)\mathbf{z} = c'(x_{k}) + \left(\nabla \phi_{x_{k}}(0)\nabla c'(x_{k})\right)^{T}\mathbf{z}$$
(4.20)

The trust-region constraint (see Section 4.3.3) is added to the problem to limit the length of a step,  $\rho$  denotes the size of the trust-region.  $H_k$  is an estimation of the Hessian computed as shown in Section 4.3.8. The QP to be solved at each iteration is the following:

$$\min_{\mathbf{z}\in T_{x}\mathcal{M}=\mathbb{R}^{n}} (\nabla \phi_{x_{k}}(0)\nabla f(x_{k}))^{T}\mathbf{z} + \frac{1}{2}\mathbf{z}^{T}H_{k}\mathbf{z}$$
subject to
$$\begin{cases}
L'_{B} \leq \mathbf{z} \leq U'_{B} \\
L'_{L} \leq A'\mathbf{z} \leq U'_{L} \\
L'_{N} \leq c'(x_{k}) + (\nabla \phi_{x_{k}}(0)\nabla c'(x_{k}))^{T}\mathbf{z} \leq U'_{N} \\
-\rho \leq \mathbf{z} \leq \rho \quad (\text{trust-region constraint})
\end{cases}$$
(4.21)

The resolution of this QP (4.21) (with LSSOL) gives the optimal solution  $z^*$  and Lagrange multipliers  $\lambda^*$ . The new iterate that will be considered is:

$$x_{k+1} \leftarrow \phi_{x_k}(\mathbf{z}^*) \tag{4.22}$$

$$\lambda_{k+1} \leftarrow \lambda^* \tag{4.23}$$

Note that the only additional computation due to the formulation on manifolds is the multiplication of the gradients of constraints and cost by the map's gradient at 0. The computation time related to those products can be reduced by taking advantage of the fact that  $\nabla \phi_x(0)$  is block-diagonal.

# 4.3.3 Trust-region and limit map

Maps  $\varphi_x$  are only valid locally, and we need to be aware of this fact: a step **z** found by solving Problem (4.21) should not be outside the validity region of the map. This can be enforced by adding the limits of the manifold map to the problem as bound constraints. In fact, this can be done by intersecting the original problem's bounds with the limits of the map and imposing the resulting bounds as constraints. This leads naturally to trust region methods that we, therefore, favor over line-search approaches. We present the classical trust-region strategy in Section A.5.2. In the case of a robotics problem, different variables often have different orders of magnitude, for example, contact forces can be of the order of hundreds of Newtons, depending on the weight and torque capacity of the robot, while joint angles are of the order of radians. Let x be the variable vector of such problem with  $x = [\theta_0, \theta_1, f_0, f_1, f_2]^T$  where  $\theta_i$  represent angular variables and  $f_i$  forces. The shape of the trust-region should reflect those differences, but we want to keep the simplicity of the classical trust-region strategy. For that, we propose to separate the trust-region  $\rho$  in two parts: its scale  $\rho_{scale}$  which is a scalar, and its shape  $\rho_{shape}$  which in a vector of dimension n (that value is actually stored in the instance of manifold).  $\rho_{shape}$  is constant and set at the beginning of the optimization, the i-th element of  $\rho_{shape}$  is the order of magnitude of the i-th dimension of the optimization variable. In the previous example, we'd get  $\rho_{shape} = [1, 1, 100, 100, 100]^T$  And  $\rho_{scale}$  is the scalar that gets updated in the trust-region strategy.

Finally, the constraints related to the trust-region added to the problem is:

$$-\rho = -\rho_{\text{scale}}\rho_{\text{shape}} \le \mathbf{z} \le \rho_{\text{scale}}\rho_{\text{shape}} = \rho \tag{4.24}$$

## 4.3.4 Filter method

To know if a step z is acceptable or not, one usually uses a penalty-based merit function as we present in Section A.4. In our early tests, the update of the penalty parameters proved to be difficult with our types of problems. We now use a filter approach instead, as presented in Section A.5.2.

Our algorithm is an adaptation of Fletcher's filter SQP [FL00] to the case of manifolds: we use an adaptive trust-region that is intersected with the validity region of  $\phi_{x_i}$ , and a new iterate  $x_{i+1} = \phi_{x_i}(\mathbf{z})$  is accepted if either the cost function or the sum of constraint violations is made better than for any previous iterates.

# 4.3.5 Convergence criterion

An iterate  $\{x, \lambda\}$  is considered to be a solution of the optimization problem if it satisfies the first-order optimality conditions (presented in Section A.3.1) to within certain tolerances. We use the same criterion as the one used in SNOPT and presented in [GMS02]. It has the advantage of using two different tolerance constants:  $\tau_P$  monitors the primal optimality conditions, which means the satisfaction of the constraints, and  $\tau_D$  monitors the dual conditions, which means the optimality of the cost function and of the Lagrange multipliers. That gives the user more control over the quality of the solution.

Dropping the distinction between Linear and Nonlinear Constraints, the problem can be rewritten as:

$$\begin{array}{l} \min_{\mathbf{x}\in\mathcal{M}} \quad f(\mathbf{x}) \\ \text{subject to } l \leq c(\mathbf{x}) \leq u \end{array} \tag{4.25}$$

Each constraint is considered as a double inequality, thus, is associated with two Lagrange multipliers:  $\lambda_l$  for the lower bound and  $\lambda_u$  for the upper bound. The basic KKT condition for this problem writes as:

$$\begin{cases} \nabla \mathcal{L} = \nabla f(\mathbf{x}) + \lambda_l . \nabla c(\mathbf{x}) + \lambda_u . \nabla c(\mathbf{x}) = 0 \\ c_i(\mathbf{x}) - l_i \ge 0 \\ c_i(\mathbf{x}) - u_i \le 0 \\ \lambda_{l_i} \le 0 \\ \lambda_{u_i} \ge 0 \\ \lambda_{l_i} . (c_i(\mathbf{x}) - l_i) = 0 \\ \lambda_{u_i} . (c_i(\mathbf{x}) - u_i) = 0 \end{cases}$$

$$(4.26)$$

For each constraint, there are 3 possible situations:

Lower bound violated or active	$c_i(x) - l_i \le 0$	$\lambda_{li} \leq 0$	$\lambda_{ui}=0$
Constraint satisfied	$l_i \leq c_i(x) \leq u_i$	$\lambda_{li} = 0$	$\lambda_{ui}=0$
Upper bound violated or active	$c_i(x)-u_i\geq 0$	$\lambda_{li} = 0$	$\lambda_{ui} \ge 0$

Both  $\lambda_l$  and  $\lambda_u$  cannot be nonzero at the same time. So for each constraint, we can use a single Lagrange multiplier that is negative when the lower bound is violated or active, null when the constraint is satisfied, and positive when the upper bound is active or violated. This allows to reduce the KKT system to the following:

$$\nabla \mathcal{L} = \nabla f(\mathbf{x}) + \lambda . \nabla c(\mathbf{x}) = 0$$

$$\begin{cases} c_i(\mathbf{x}) = l_i & \text{and } \lambda_i \leq 0 \\ \text{OR} \\ l_i \leq c_i(\mathbf{x}) \leq u_i & \text{and } \lambda_i = 0 \\ \text{OR} \\ c_i(\mathbf{x}) = u_i & \text{and } \lambda_i \geq 0 \end{cases}$$

$$(4.27)$$

To evaluate the satisfaction of this system, we approximate it with the tolerance constants. First, we scale the tolerance constants with respect to the values of the iterate *x* and  $\lambda$ :

$$\tau_{x} = \tau_{P}(1 + \|x\|_{\infty})$$
  
$$\tau_{\lambda} = \tau_{D}(1 + \|\lambda\|_{\infty})$$
  
(4.28)

And we get the following convergence criterion:

$$\begin{cases} \|\nabla \mathcal{L}\|_{\infty} \leq \tau_{\lambda} \\ |c_{i}(\mathbf{x}) - l_{i}| \leq \tau_{x} & \text{and } \lambda_{i} \leq -\tau_{\lambda} \\ \text{OR} \\ -(c_{i}(\mathbf{x}) - l_{i}) \leq -\tau_{x} & \text{and } -(c_{i}(\mathbf{x}) - u_{i}) \geq -\tau_{x} & \text{and } |\lambda| \leq \tau_{\lambda} \\ \text{OR} \\ |c_{i}(\mathbf{x}) - u_{i}| \leq \tau_{x} & \text{and } \lambda_{i} \geq \tau_{\lambda} \end{cases}$$

$$(4.29)$$

## 4.3.6 Feasibility restoration

During the optimization process, the set of linearized constraints in the QP Problem (4.21) can become unfeasible, for example after a reduction of the trust-region, see Section A.5.2. In such a case, the QP (4.21) cannot be solved and the resolution as presented above cannot proceed. To cope with this issue, the algorithm enters the so-called restoration phase, which aims at finding a feasible point without regards for the value of the cost function. The basic idea is the following: at the beginning of an iteration, the list of unfeasible constraints is computed and stored in  $U_l$  if the lower bound is unfeasible, and in  $U_u$  if the upper bound is unfeasible, and the list of feasible constraints is stored in  $\mathcal{F}$ . The unfeasible constraints are removed from the restoration problems' constraints list and their violation is added to its cost function (that becomes the sum of all constraints violation). We get the following restoration cost function:

$$f^{\text{rest}} = \sum_{i \in \mathcal{U}_l} (l_i - c_i(x)) + \sum_{i \in \mathcal{U}_u} (c_i(x) - u_i)$$
(4.30)

Then the restoration problem only contains feasible constraints and has to minimize the sum of constraint violation. The problem to solve becomes:

$$\begin{array}{ll}
\min_{x \in \mathcal{M}} & \sum_{i \in \mathcal{U}_l} (l_i - c_i(x)) + \sum_{i \in \mathcal{U}_u} (c_i(x) - u_i) \\ 
\text{s.t.} \begin{cases} \forall i \in \mathcal{F} \quad l_i \leq c_i(x) \leq u_i \\ \forall i \in \mathcal{U}_l & -\infty \leq c_i(x) \leq u_i \\ \forall i \in \mathcal{U}_u & l_i \leq c_i(x) \leq +\infty \end{cases}$$
(4.31)

To simplify the writing of that QP, we denote  $l^{\text{rest}}$  and  $u^{\text{rest}}$  two vectors that represent respectively the lower and upper bounds of the constraints of the restoration problem:

$$\forall i \in \mathcal{F}, \, l_i^{\text{rest}} = l_i, \, u_i^{\text{rest}} = u_i \tag{4.32}$$

$$\forall i \in \mathcal{U}_l, \, l_i^{\text{rest}} = -\infty, \, u_i^{\text{rest}} = u_i \tag{4.33}$$

$$\forall i \in \mathcal{U}_u, \, l_i^{\text{rest}} = l_i, \, u_i^{\text{rest}} = +\infty \tag{4.34}$$

(4.35)

The problem becomes:

$$\min_{x \in \mathcal{M}} \sum_{i \in \mathcal{U}_l} (l_i - c_i(x)) + \sum_{i \in \mathcal{U}_u} (c_i(x) - u_i)$$
s.t. 
$$\begin{cases} \forall i \quad l_i^{\text{rest}} \le c_i(x) \le u_i^{\text{rest}} \end{cases}$$
(4.36)

That is solved by iterating just like in the SQPs main loop with the difference that at each iteration, we update the problem based on new lists of unfeasible constraints. An approximation  $H_k^{\text{rest}}$  of the Hessian is computed especially for the restoration phase. The restoration phase has and updates its own trust-region  $\rho_{\text{rest}}$ . Dropping the differences between bounds, linear and nonlinear constraints, the QP to solve at each iteration of the restoration phase is the following:

$$\begin{array}{l} \min_{\mathbf{z}\in T_{x}\mathcal{M}} \quad \left(\nabla\phi_{x_{k}}(0)\nabla f^{\operatorname{rest}}(x_{k})\right)^{T}\mathbf{z} + \frac{1}{2}\mathbf{z}^{T}H_{k}^{\operatorname{rest}}\mathbf{z} \\ 
\text{s.t.} \begin{cases} \forall i \quad l_{i}^{\operatorname{rest}} \leq c_{i}(x_{k}) + \left(\nabla\phi_{x_{k}}(0)\nabla c_{i}(x_{k})\right)^{T}\mathbf{z} \leq u_{i}^{\operatorname{rest}} \\ 
-\rho^{\operatorname{rest}} \leq \mathbf{z} \leq \rho^{\operatorname{rest}} \end{cases}$$

$$(4.37)$$

The restoration phase has its own filter called the restoration filter. For more details on the restoration phase, see Section A.5.3.

Note that each iteration of the main SQP algorithm starts with the resolution of an FP (Feasibility Problem), that consists of the same linearized constraints as the QP problem (4.21) without the cost function.

find 
$$\mathbf{z}$$
 such that: 
$$\begin{cases} L_B \leq \mathbf{z} \leq U_B \\ L_L \leq A\mathbf{z} \leq U_L \\ L_N \leq c(x_k) + (\nabla \phi_{x_k}(0) \nabla c_i(x_k))^T \mathbf{z} \leq U_N \end{cases}$$
(4.38)

Its role is to determine whether the set of linearized constraints is feasible. If it is, the main SQP continues, otherwise, the restoration phase is entered. This feasibility problem is also solved at the beginning of each restoration iteration to determine whether or not to exit the restoration phase. As soon as a feasible point is found, the restoration process ends. Once a feasible point  $x_F$  is found by the restoration phase, it is used as the new iterate in the main SQP phase. Since during the restoration no care is taken about the value of the cost function, it is possible that  $x_F$  is refused by the main filter, which is not an acceptable behavior. So  $x_F$  is forced in the filter, and any pair dominating it is removed. Then the main phase of the optimization can continue.

# 4.3.7 Second Order Correction

In the event where a step proposed in the restoration process by the resolution of the restoration QP is rejected by the restoration filter, instead of immediately reducing the size of the trust region, we can perform a Second Order Correction Step.

The idea is to re-solve a QP after its solution  $\mathbf{z}_k$  has been rejected by the restoration filter, but with a better approximation (second order) of the constraints:

$$c_i(x_k + \mathbf{z}) = c_i(x_k) + \nabla c_i(x_k)^T \mathbf{z} + \frac{1}{2} \mathbf{z}^T \nabla^2 c_i(x_k) \mathbf{z}$$
(4.39)

The restoration QP problem becomes:

$$\begin{array}{l} \underset{\mathbf{z}\in T_{x}\mathcal{M}}{\min} \quad \left(\nabla\phi_{x_{k}}(0)\nabla f^{\operatorname{rest}}(x_{k})\right)^{T}\mathbf{z} + \frac{1}{2}\mathbf{z}^{T}H_{k}^{\operatorname{rest}}\mathbf{z} \\ \text{s.t.} \begin{cases} \forall i \quad l_{i}^{\operatorname{rest}} \leq c_{i}(x_{k}) + (\nabla\phi_{x_{k}}(0)\nabla c_{i}(x_{k}))^{T}\mathbf{z} + \frac{1}{2}\mathbf{z}^{T}\nabla^{2}c_{i}(x_{k})\mathbf{z} \leq u_{i}^{\operatorname{rest}} \\ -\rho^{\operatorname{rest}} \leq \mathbf{z} \leq \rho^{\operatorname{rest}} \end{cases} \tag{4.40}$$

Using  $\frac{1}{2}\mathbf{z}^T \nabla^2 c_i(x_k) \mathbf{z} \approx c_i(x_k + \mathbf{z}_k) - c_i(x_k) - \nabla c_i(x_k)^T \mathbf{z}_k$  we get:

$$\begin{array}{ll} \min_{\mathbf{z}\in T_{x}\mathcal{M}} & \left(\nabla\phi_{x_{k}}(0)\nabla f^{\operatorname{rest}}(x_{k})\right)^{T}\mathbf{z} + \frac{1}{2}\mathbf{z}^{T}H_{k}^{\operatorname{rest}}\mathbf{z} \\ 
\text{s.t.} \begin{cases} \forall i \quad l_{i}^{\operatorname{rest}} \leq (\nabla\phi_{x_{k}}(0)\nabla c_{i}(x_{k}))^{T}(\mathbf{z}-\mathbf{z}_{k}) + c_{i}(\phi_{x_{k}}(\mathbf{z}_{k})) \leq u_{i}^{\operatorname{rest}} \\ 
-\rho^{\operatorname{rest}} \leq \mathbf{z} \leq \rho^{\operatorname{rest}} \end{cases}$$

$$(4.41)$$

Denoting  $g_k = (\nabla \phi_{x_k}(0) \nabla f(x_k))$  and  $A_k = (\nabla \phi_{x_k}(0) \nabla c_i(x_k))$ , we can rewrite 4.41 as follows:

$$\begin{array}{ll}
\min_{\mathbf{z}\in T_{x}\mathcal{M}} & g_{k}^{T}\mathbf{z} + \frac{1}{2}\mathbf{z}^{T}H_{k}^{\text{rest}}\mathbf{z} \\
\text{s.t.} \begin{cases} \forall i \quad l_{i}^{\text{rest}} + A_{k}\mathbf{z}_{k} - c_{i}(\phi_{x_{k}}(\mathbf{z}_{k})) \leq A_{k}^{T}\mathbf{z} \leq u_{i}^{\text{rest}} + A_{k}\mathbf{z}_{k} - c_{i}(\phi_{x_{k}}(\mathbf{z}_{k})) \\
-\rho^{\text{rest}} \leq \mathbf{z} \leq \rho^{\text{rest}}
\end{array}$$

$$(4.42)$$

This system is solved iteratively by updating  $\mathbf{z}_k$  (but never changing *x*) with the solution of the previous system and updating the values of  $c_i(\phi_{x_k}(\mathbf{z}_k))$  until a satisfactory  $\mathbf{z}$  is found.

#### 4.3.8 Hessian update on manifolds

Aside from the manifold adaptation, our main departure from Fletcher is in the Hessian computation, where we used an approximation because the exact Hessian is too expensive to compute in our problems. After testing several possibilities, we settled for a self-scaling damped BFGS update [NY93, NW06], adapted to the manifold framework. More precisely, given the Hessian approximation  $H_k$  at iteration k, we compute the approximation  $H_{k+1}$  as follows: Note that as explained in Section 4.2.4, the gradients are transformed through vector transport before being compared.

$$s_{k} = \mathcal{T}_{\mathbf{z}}(z), \quad y_{k} = \nabla_{z}\mathcal{L}_{x_{k+1}}(0,\lambda_{k+1}) - \mathcal{T}_{\mathbf{z}}(\nabla_{z}\mathcal{L}_{x_{k}}(0,\lambda_{k}))$$

$$\theta_{k} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } s_{k}^{T}y_{k} \ge 0.2s_{k}^{T}\tilde{H}_{k}s_{k} \\ \frac{0.8s_{k}^{T}\tilde{H}_{k}s_{k} - s_{k}^{T}y_{k}}{s_{k}^{T}\tilde{H}_{k}s_{k} - s_{k}^{T}y_{k}} & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

$$r_{k} = \theta_{k}y_{k} + (1 - \theta_{k})\tilde{H}_{k}s_{k} \quad (\text{damped update})$$

$$\tau_{k} = \min\left(1, \frac{s_{k}^{T}r_{k}}{s_{k}^{T}\tilde{H}_{k}s_{k}}\right) \quad (\text{self-scaling})$$

$$H_{k+1} = \tau_{k}\left(\tilde{H}_{k} - \frac{\tilde{H}_{k}s_{k}s_{k}^{T}\tilde{H}_{k}}{s_{k}^{T}\tilde{H}_{k}s_{k}}\right) + \frac{r_{k}r_{k}^{T}}{s_{k}^{T}r_{k}}$$

where  $\mathcal{T}_{\mathbf{z}}$  is a vector transport along  $\mathbf{z}$  (see [AMS08]) and  $\tilde{H}_k$  is such that for  $\mathbf{u} \in T_{x_{k+1}}\mathcal{M}$ ,  $\tilde{H}_k \mathbf{u} = \mathcal{T}_{\mathbf{z}} (H_k \mathcal{T}_{\mathbf{z}}^{-1}(\mathbf{u})).$ 

# 4.3.9 Hessian Regularization

Despite Powell's update,  $H_k$  might not be positive definite (but still symmetric). We regularize it as follows: we first perform a Bunch-Kaufman factorization  $P_k H_k P_k^T = L_k B_k L_k^T$  where  $P_k$ is a permutation matrix,  $L_k$  is unit lower triangular and  $B_k$  is block diagonal with blocks of size  $1 \times 1$  or  $2 \times 2$  (obtaining  $B_k$  as a diagonal matrix is not numerically stable for Choleskylike decomposition of indefinite matrices), see [GVL96]. The eigenvalue decomposition  $B_k = Q_k D_k Q_k^T$  is immediate and cheap to compute. From the diagonal matrix  $D_k$ , we form  $D'_k$  such that  $d'_{ii} = \max(d_{ii}, \mu_{\min})$  where  $\mu_{\min} > 0$  is user-defined (we typically set it to 0.1). Defining  $L'_k = L_k Q_k (D'_k)^{1/2}$ , we get a regularized matrix  $H'_k = P_k^T L_k L_k^T P_k = (L_k^T P_k)^T L_k^T P_k$ . We take advantage of LSSOL's capability to receive H in the factorized form  $H = A^T A$  with  $A = L_k^T P_k$  upper-trapezoidal as an input. This avoids an internal Cholesky factorization so that our regularization does not add too much time to the overall process of building and solving the QP.

### **4.3.10** An alternative Hessian Approximation Update

In [Fle06], Fletcher presents a new Hessian update method that maintains and update the Hessian H in the form  $H = UU^T$ , which is obviously always symmetric and it ensures that it is always positive semi-definite. Since a decomposition of H is readily available with this method, we can get rid of the regularization of the Hessian in our algorithm. The matrix U of size (n,m) is smaller than H and contains only information from the last m iteration, this means that this method has a built-in limited memory capability. In our robotics problems, using limited memory Hessian updates is useful because along the iteration process, the variables may change a lot, and the Hessian value near the solution may be very different from the one approximated around the first iterations. Thus, it can be helpful to 'forget' about the old components of the approximation to leave room for the latest ones. At each iteration, the matrix U is updated with either BFGS or SR1, or a hybrid method, based on some tests on the value of the latest step. When possible, the SR1 update is preferred, because some results suggest that it allows faster convergence when the SR1 denominator is positive, otherwise, a BFGS or the hybrid method are used.

Although this method provides a decomposition of H as  $UU^T$ , U is not trapezoidal, so we need to apply a QR on  $U^T$  so that we get  $U^T = QR$ , then  $H = R^T Q^T QR = Q^T Q$  with Q trapezoidal and R an orthogonal matrix. Then Q can be fed to LSSOL directly.

For all those reasons, this update method is very attractive. We implemented it in our solver, but so far the results have not been very conclusive and some more work will be dedicated to that issue in the future. As of now, the best results were observed when using the self-scaling BFGS update method.

### **4.3.11** Hessian Update in Restoration phase

The Hessian *H* (computed through whichever method presented above) is meant to approximate the value of  $\nabla^2 \mathcal{L}_{xx}(x,\lambda) = \nabla^2 f(x) + \lambda^T \nabla^2 c(x)$ , with *f* the cost function of the current problem to solve, and *c* its constraints. But during the restoration phase, the definitions of *f* and *c* change at each iteration, depending on the sets of unfeasible and feasible constraints ( $\mathcal{I}$  and  $\mathcal{F}$ ). In order to account for that change, we propose to compute an approximation of each constraints second derivative separately, denoting  $H_i$  the Hessian of  $c_i$ , and correctly combining the Hessians based on the current set of feasible constraints.

$$H_{c_i} \approx \nabla^2 c_i$$
  
$$H = \sum_{i \in \mathcal{I}} H_{c_i} + \sum_{i \in \mathcal{F}} \lambda_i H_{c_i}$$
 (4.43)

With this definition of H, we can ensure the symmetry of H, but nothing guarantees its positive definiteness. It is then necessary to regularize H after combining the  $H_{c_i}$ . This also allows to have an approximation of the Hessian when exiting the restoration phase, by computing  $H = H_f + \sum \lambda_i H_{c_i}$  with  $H_f \approx \nabla^2 f$  and regularizing it.

## 4.3.12 Solver Evaluation

We integrated our solver with the Roboptim framework (http://roboptim.net/) to have a common interface with other solvers that are already interfaced with roboptim and used in our team, like IPOPT, CFSQP, and NAG. The roboptim framework provides a list of 72 canonical optimization problems coming from the Hock-Schittkowski-Collection [HS80] that allows to evaluate the rate of success and speed of each solvers. Although those problems are all on  $\mathbb{R}^n$ , and as such, do not take advantage of the non-Euclidean implementations of our solver, it is beneficial to compare its performances with other solvers. As of now, PGSolver finds a solution for 51 tests out of 72, using its default parameters. In the same conditions, IPOPT solves 65 problems, CFSQP 46 and NAG 58. This result serves only as an indication of the correct behavior of a solver because default parameters are usually not good and a solver

reaches its full potential once its parameters have been tuned for a type of problem. Those tests can also be used in a non-regression criterion for our software.

# 4.4 Diagrams of the algorithms

In Figure 4.6, 4.7, and 4.8, we summarize the functioning of the algorithms that are respectively the main loop of the SQP, the restoration phase, and the second order correction phase.

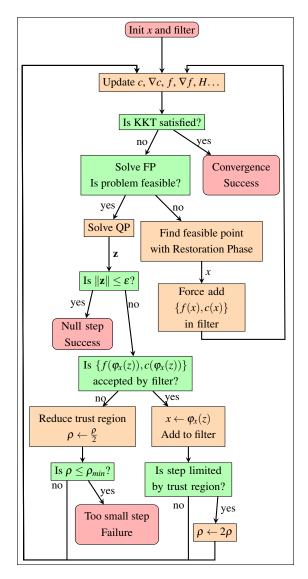


Figure 4.6 Main SQP Loop

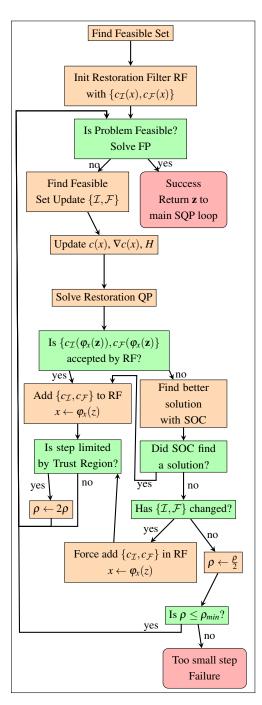


Figure 4.7 Restoration Loop

# 4.5 Conclusion

In this chapter, we presented the principle of nonlinear optimization on non-Euclidean manifolds, and detailed the choices we made to implement an SQP algorithm that solves those

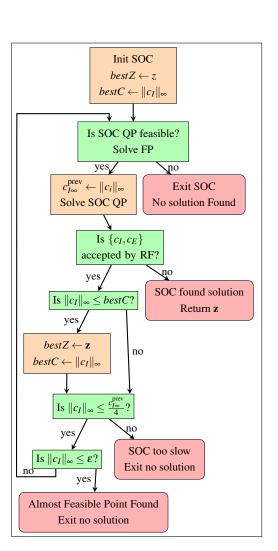


Figure 4.8 Second Order Correction

problems efficiently. In addition to being used in our posture generation problems, PGSolver has been used successfully in inertia identification problems as presented in [TBEN16]. In the next section, we will focus on the formulation of optimization problems for posture generation.

# **Chapter 5**

# **Posture Generator**

Writing a posture generation problem can easily become cumbersome without the appropriate tools. Common pitfalls are for example writing the derivative of a function, managing how the Jacobian matrices of the already implemented functions are modified when a variable is added to the problem, adding a new type of constraint, or correctly writing a function on a sub-manifold of the problem manifold. A fair amount of bookkeeping is always necessary, which should not be the charge of the user writing the constraints. In our PG, we propose an architecture automating most of the burdensome tasks so that the user can focus on the mathematical formulation of the problem:

- A system of geometrical and mathematical expression trees that automatically computes the mathematical expressions behind the geometric relations;
- An automatic mapping between the submanifold of each function and the global manifold of the problem;
- A problem generator that aggregates all the information from the above-mentioned items to generate an optimization problem that can be passed to the solver.

We then propose an extension to classic posture generation by developing a constraint of contact with parametrized surfaces which takes advantage of our framework.

# 5.1 Geometric expressions

Most of the robotic posture generation constraints are geometric. In order to simplify the writing of functions, we use a dedicated system of expression graph encapsulated in a set of geometric objects. The main idea is to separate the purely mathematical logic from the geometric one. As an example, if  $P_r$  and  $\overrightarrow{V_r}$  are a point and a vector attached to the camera

of the robot, and  $P_e$  is a fixed point in the environment, the constraint  $(P_e - P_r) \cdot \overrightarrow{V_r} = 0$  can be used to have the robot's camera directed toward  $P_e$ . With our implementation, the user creates only those objects and write the code (Pe-Pr).dot(Vr) to create the needed task function. The geometric layer ensures that all the quantities are expressed in the correct frame, the mathematical layer performs the corresponding operations. If q is a variable object, (Pe-Pr).dot(Vr).diff(q) returns automatically the differential of the expression w.r.t. q. This makes the writing of the constraints very easy.

At the mathematical level, we consider 5 types of expressions which can be either variables or constants:

- Scalar, a 1-dimensional element of  $\mathbb R$
- Coordinates, a 3-dimensional element of  $\mathbb{R}^3$
- Rotation, a  $3 \times 3$  matrix representing a 3D rotation
- Transformation, a  $4 \times 4$  matrix representation of a 3D isometry
- Array, a dynamic size array

The meaningful unary (inverse, opposite, norm...) and binary (multiplication, addition, subtraction, dot product...) operations (with their derivatives by chain rule) are implemented. We also have a Function class for more complex expressions, for example expressing  $q \mapsto T_i(q)$  where  $T_i$  is the transformation between the reference frame of the robot and the frame of its *i*-th body<sup>1</sup>. The combinations of those elementary operations define a computation graph, just like in many symbolic calculation frameworks.

Each expression is able to compute its own value and the value of its derivative with respect to another expression. For example, let *A* and *B* be two unrelated expressions. We denote dim(x) the dimension of expression x. The value of expressions *A* or *B* are obtained by respectively calling the methods A.value() and B.value(). The derivative of *A* with respect to itself is obtained by calling the method A.diff(A) and returns an Identity matrix of size dim(A). Whereas the derivative of *A* w.r.t *B* returns a zero matrix with dim(A) rows and dim(B) columns.

$$\frac{\partial A}{\partial A} = \mathbf{1}_{\dim(A)}, \quad \frac{\partial A}{\partial B} = \mathbf{0}_{\dim(A),\dim(B)}$$

Each operator on expressions defines its resulting expression, thus, it defines a value and a diff methods. For example, let us consider that A and B are 3D coordinate expressions

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>The kinematics of rigid body systems is handled by the RBDyn library (git@github.com:jrl-umi3218/RBDyn.git)

and a new expression  $C = A \cdot B$  that is defined as the dot product of A and B, in code, one can write C's definition as simply:

Scalar C = 
$$dot(A,B)$$
.

The value and the derivative of C w.r.t any x expression are then automatically computed as follows:

$$C = A \cdot B, \quad \frac{\partial C}{\partial x} = A^T \frac{\partial B}{\partial x} + B^T \frac{\partial A}{\partial x}$$
(5.1)

The code of the dot function that translates eq: (5.1) is pretty straightforward:

It is easy to extend the capabilities of this framework by implementing additional operations. By following this approach, we can easily compute the values and derivatives of expressions that are the outcome of complex arithmetic trees. Currently, the following binary operators are available: cross product, dot product, classic product, addition, subtraction, transformation. And the following unary operators are available: component extraction, inverse, norm, rotation, square root, transformation, and vectorization.

The geometric layer consists of physical or geometric objects, called features, which exist independently of their mathematical expression in a given reference frame. We have so far four objects:

- 1. A Frame, defined by a Transformation expression and a reference frame.
- 2. A Point, defined by a Coordinates expression and a reference frame.
- 3. A Vector, defined by a Coordinates expression and a reference frame.
- 4. A Wrench, defined by a pair of Coordinates expressions and a reference frame.

We have a special World Frame object to serve as starting reference frame.

For each feature, one can get its expression in a given frame. Basic operations are defined between those features (when applicable). For example, the subtraction between two Points gives a Vector. The geometric logic resides in the change of frame and those operations.

Based on that expression system, the robot's geometry can simply be represented by a set of frames representing all its links, and functions that keep track and update the transformations of the frames of all its bodies, with respect to an Array expression on entry, its articular parameters. The forward kinematics Algorithm 2 and the Jacobian computation Algorithm 3 are used to define those functions. For a given articular parameter array, the user can query the frame of any body on the robot, and by composition, any feature defined on a frame of the robot, as well as its derivatives. This tool allows for a simplified writing of robotics constraints as a combination of operations on geometric features, without worrying about the vectors and matrices and without having to write the derivatives.

Let us consider a simple constraint and its expression in this framework: we define a point  $P_h$  on a body of a robot and a point  $P_e$  in the environment. We want to write a constraint that ensures that  $P_h$  and  $P_e$  match. Given a frame F, we can simply write that as:

$$P_h.coord(F) - P_e.coord(F)=0$$

(the "= 0" part of the equation is here for readability only; in the code, the value of the resulting expression is constrained by boundaries)

In the case of a scalar expression like  $(P_e - P_r) \cdot \overrightarrow{V_r} = 0$ , it can be written without any consideration about frames as

$$(P_h - P_e).dot(V) = 0.$$

This mathematical and geometric expression framework simplifies the task of the constraints developers. And it helps to avoid calculation mistakes because one only needs to write the code for elementary functions and their combination is computed automatically by chain rule.

## 5.2 Automatic mapping

The manifold  $\mathcal{M}$ , on which the optimization takes place, is a Cartesian product of several sub-manifolds. Same goes for their representation spaces:

$$\mathcal{M} = \mathcal{M}_1 \times \mathcal{M}_2 \times \mathcal{M}_3 \times \dots$$
$$\mathbb{E} = \mathbb{E}_1 \times \mathbb{E}_2 \times \mathbb{E}_3 \times \dots$$
(5.2)

From the solver's viewpoint, the entry space of each function is the complete manifold. But for the developer, writing a function on the complete  $\mathbb{E}$  is cumbersome because (i) of the need to manage indexes, and (ii) when the function is implemented, the complete  $\mathbb{E}$  may not be known. A user-written function f is usually defined on a subset of  $\mathbb{E}$ , say  $\mathbb{E}_I = \mathbb{E}_i \times \mathbb{E}_j \times \mathbb{E}_k \dots$ , that is minimalistic for that function, and should not account for unrelated manifolds. One does not want to think about the values of the forces when writing a geometric constraint for example. We developed an automatic mapping tool that keeps track of all the necessary mappings for each function added and upon the instantiation of the problem, generates the correct projection functions  $\pi_I$  such that the developer can write a function f on  $\mathbb{E}_I$  while the solver receives it as a function  $f \circ \pi_I$  on  $\mathbb{E}$ .

This tool was built as an add-on to the RobOptim [MLBY13] framework called **roboptimcore-manifold** and its goal is to extend the notion of function to take into account its application manifold and map the correspondence between the values in the input of the problem and the input of the function. We define a class called DescriptiveWrapper that contains a RobOptim function and a description of its application manifold. Once a function is wrapped in a DescriptiveWrapper and the optimization problem is set, we need to establish the mapping between the variable of the problem, which is defined on the global manifold of the problem, and the input of the function that must match the description of its application manifold. That is the role fulfilled by the WrapperOnManifold layer, that compares the two manifolds, matches them and computes an input mapping from the problem's input vector to the function's, which we denote  $\pi_I$ . This mapping is computed once during the instantiation of the problem and then used at each call of the function. The use of the input mapping is illustrated by the example in Figure 5.1

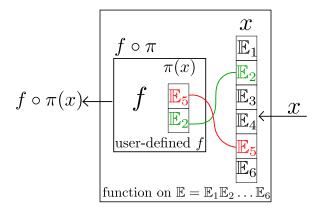


Figure 5.1 automatic variable mapping

# 5.3 **Problem formulations**

Let  $q = [q_F^T; q_r^T] \in SE(3) \times \mathcal{M}_r$  be the combination of the free-flyer of the robot  $q_F \in SE(3) = \mathbb{R}^3 \times SO(3)$  and the articular parameters  $q_r \in \mathcal{M}_r$ . Let  $\mathcal{W}_i(p) = \{f_i, m_i(p)\}$  be the wrench (force+moment) applied by the environment onto the robot at contact *i* and expressed on point *p*. A frame *F* is composed of a reference point and an orthonormal basis of 3 vectors  $F = \{O, (\vec{x}, \vec{y}, \vec{z})\}$ . For frames define on a surface, with one vector of  $(\vec{x}, \vec{y}, \vec{z})$  being the

outbound normal to the surface, and the two others tangent, we rename  $\vec{n}$  the normal one and  $\vec{t}, \vec{b}$  (tangent and bitangent) the two other ones, ensuring that  $(\vec{n}, \vec{t}, \vec{b})$  is an orthonormal direct basis. When a frame is denoted with the subscript i,  $F_i$ , all its components are added the same subscript.

Here is a list of constraints that we consider in our problems:

• Joint limits  $q^- \leq q_r \leq q^+$ :

These cannot be directly translated on manifolds other than  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . For example, spherical joints can be parametrized on  $S^2 \times \mathbb{R}$ , then the  $S^2$  part can be limited by a cone, and the  $\mathbb{R}$  part can have real bounds (in that case the limit constraint is not a simple bound constraint, but writes as  $f(q_r) \leq 0$ ).

• The Frame constraint is a generic type of constraint which consists in blocking a predefined set of degrees of freedom of one frame  $F_2$  w.r.t. another frame  $F_1$ . By default, the frame  $F_2$  has 6 degrees of freedom w.r.t.  $F_1$ , three translational degrees of freedom TX, TY, and TZ, respectively along  $\vec{x_1}$ ,  $\vec{y_1}$  and  $\vec{z_1}$  and three rotational ones RX, RY, and RZ, respectively around  $(O_1, \vec{x_1})$ ,  $(O_1, \vec{y_1})$  and  $(O_1, \vec{z_1})$ . We can write constraints such that any combination of the translational degrees of freedom is blocked:

If TX is blocked: 
$$\overrightarrow{O_1O_2} \cdot \vec{x_1} = 0$$
 (5.3)

If TY is blocked: 
$$O_1 O'_2 \cdot \vec{y_1} = 0$$
 (5.4)

If TZ is blocked: 
$$O_1 O'_2 \cdot \vec{z_1} = 0$$
 (5.5)

Similarly, any pair of rotational degrees or the three of them can be blocked (blocking only one rotation is not possible with that formalism). If the three rotations RX, RY, RZ are blocked, we get the set of constraints 5.6:

$$\begin{cases} \vec{z1} \cdot \vec{y2} = 0\\ \vec{z1} \cdot \vec{x2} = 0\\ \vec{x1} \cdot \vec{y2} = 0\\ \vec{z1} \cdot \vec{z2} \ge 0\\ \vec{y1} \cdot \vec{y2} \ge 0 \end{cases}$$
(5.6)

When two rotational degrees of freedom are blocked, we get the set of constraints 5.7 To generalize the following formulas, we rename the axis X, Y, and Z with respect to their respective roles in this constraint. The one rotational degree that remains free is denoted N with vector  $\vec{n}$ , and the two others are denoted T and B, with vectors  $\vec{t}$ , and  $\vec{b}$ . Those 3 vectors are ordered such that  $(\vec{n}, \vec{t}, \vec{b})$  is an orthonormal direct basis.

$$\begin{cases} \vec{n_2} \cdot \vec{n_1} \ge 0 \\ \vec{n_2} \cdot \vec{t_1} = 0 \\ \vec{n_2} \cdot \vec{b_1} = 0 \end{cases}$$
(5.7)

In theory, one could simply write that constraint as  $\vec{n_1} = \vec{n_2}$ , but in practice, this formulation leads to bad numerical behavior of the optimization, thus we prefer 5.7.

All those independent sets of constraints can be combined to create a wide variety of geometric constraints. For example, one can create a mobile planar contact constraint with normal  $\vec{z}_1$  by blocking TZ, RX and RY. A punctual contact constraint can be devised by blocking TX, TY and TZ. To completely fix the position of  $F_2$  w.r.t.  $F_1$ , one can block TX, TY, TZ, RX, RY, and RZ. And many other types of custom constraints can be devised with this formulation.

In the event that the two frames do not have a satisfying configuration to write the desired constraint with this formalism (for example, if one wants to write a planar contact between two surfaces  $S_1$  and  $S_2$ , where  $\vec{z_1}$  and  $\vec{z_2}$  are outbound normal vectors, then equation 5.7 is not satisfactory because we want to oppose  $\vec{z_1}$  and  $\vec{z_2}$ , not identify them). Then the user defines a new frame  $F'_2$  that is a constant 3D transformation away from  $F_2$  (in that case a rotation of  $\pi$  around  $(O_1, \vec{x_1})$  would suffice).

• The stability constraint ensures that the Euler-Newton equation (5.8) is balanced for the set of external wrenches applied to the robot (gravity  $W_G$  and contact forces  $W_i$ ).

$$\sum_{i} \mathcal{W}_{i}(p) + \mathcal{W}_{G}(p) = 0$$
(5.8)

For each contact that bears forces ('stability' contact), a wrench applied on the robot at the contact point is added to the problem. If the contact is added through a frame constraint between  $F_1$  and  $F_2$ , the wrench can be formed by a combination of elementary components that are:

- FX: force along  $\vec{x_1}$ , value  $f_x$ 

- FY: force along  $\vec{y_1}$ , value  $f_y$
- FZ: force along  $\vec{z_1}$ , value  $f_z$
- MX: moment around  $(O_1, \vec{x_1})$ , value  $m_x$
- MY: moment around  $(O_1, \vec{y_1})$ , value  $m_y$
- MZ: moment around  $(O_1, \vec{z_1})$ , value  $m_z$

That wrench is parametrized on a  $\mathbb{R}^m$  with *m* the number of components used. We model the resultant wrench of planar contacts as a combination of punctual forces applied at each vertex of the contact polygon. In the case of interaction forces between 2 robots, only one wrench is created and it is used as is in the stability equation of one robot and its opposite is used for the stability of the second robot. That way, we are guaranteed that the forces in between the robots are balanced and we can evaluate the stability of each robot separately.

• The friction cone constraint can be used to limit the tangential part of any force to avoid slippage. We write it as (5.9) (with  $\mu$  the friction coefficient)

$$\mu^2 f_z^2 - f_x^2 - f_y^2 \ge 0$$

$$f_z \ge 0$$
(5.9)

• The rotational friction limit constraint can be used to limit the friction torque of any force to avoid slippage. We write it as (5.10) (with  $\sigma$  the rotational friction coefficient)

$$\sigma^2 f_z^2 - m_z^2 \ge 0$$

$$f_z \ge 0$$
(5.10)

• The collision avoidance constraint can be defined between any two bodies. A convex mesh is attached to each body involved in the constraint. We denote them  $C_1$  and  $C_2$ . We use the sch-core library described in [BEMK09] that implements an efficient GJK algorithm to compute the distance  $d(C_1, C_2)$  between 2 convex shapes and its derivative. A description of strictly convex hulls that can be used for this purpose is detailed in [EMBK14]. For each collision avoidance constraint, we require that the distance between the two convex remains superior to a minimal distance  $d_{\min}$ 

$$d(C_1, C_2) \ge d_{\min} \tag{5.11}$$

• The torque limit constraint makes use of the Inverse Statics Algorithm 5 to compute the torques in all the joints of every robots and their derivatives are computed by Algorithm 6. Denoting  $\tau_i$  the torque in joint *i* resulting from the robot's configuration and the external forces applied on it, and its lower and upper limits as  $\tau_i^-$  and  $\tau_i^+$ . The torque limit constraint writes as follows:

$$\forall i, \ \tau_i^- \le \tau_i \le \tau_i^+ \tag{5.12}$$

Most often, the frame's configuration depends on a part of the optimization variables, that must be accounted for in computing the constraints' Jacobian. Our framework computes such dependencies automatically.

Another important part is the problem's cost function. Any function of the problem's variables that returns a scalar value can be used as a cost function. In our formulation, we take a sum of cost functions into account, several different functions  $f_i$  over different variables can be defined separately. And then combined in a weighted sum as the problem's cost function (with  $w_i$  the weight of function  $f_i$ ):

$$cost = \sum_{i} w_i f_i \tag{5.13}$$

Taking advantage of our framework, the set of variables over which the cost function is defined, its value and its derivatives are then computed automatically.

A typical cost function is the distance to a reference posture  $q_0$ . On a robot that has all its articulations parametrized on  $\mathbb{R}$  the distance can be expressed simply with the Euclidean norm  $d = ||q_r - q_0||^2$ . Since we work on non-Euclidean manifolds, the logarithm function on the manifold must be used. It gives the distance vector between two points in the tangent space, the norm of this vector can be used as a distance. So we get  $d = ||\log_{q_0}(q_r)||^2$  (note that on  $\mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $||\log_{q_0}(q_r)||^2 = ||q_r - q_0||^2$ )

We can also use the cost function to set a target value v for the value of a contact force  $\vec{F}$  in a given direction d. By simply implementing the following function:

$$f = \left\| \vec{F} \cdot \vec{d} - v \right\| \tag{5.14}$$

The list of constraints and cost functions that can be used in robotics posture generation problems can be extended, and this process is made easier by our framework.

## 5.4 Implementation

In this section, we provide an overview of some of the key elements of the framework:

**Problem's configuration:** The implementation of the core structure of a posture generation problem is written in C++. A text file in YAML format can be used to configures the solver and some custom parameters of the problem; It is parsed at runtime to avoid having to recompile the problem for every configuration change. Also, some Python bindings have been developed to allow writing the core structure of the problem without compilation.

**The Robot class:** The RBDyn library contains all the low-level tools and algorithm to compute the kinematics and statics of a robot. The robot class is built on top of RBDyn to provide high-level functionalities while adapting it to our manifold formalism (which RBDyn does not handle natively). The basic structure of the robot is extracted from its URDF description file. The main functionality of the robot class is to create a Frame attached to each of its bodies and to update their transformations and derivatives based on the robots articular variables. It also maintains the transformations of all the collision meshes and contains the joint and torque limits, as well as the manifold on which its variables live. Additionally, it contains some useful objects used to maintain and update the external forces applied on the robot, as well as the joint torques.

**The Function Class:** The functions that we use derives from the Roboptim's functions. As such, they are able to compute their return value and derivative for a given input. Functions can conveniently be defined through our expression framework to take advantage of their automatic derivation.

**The Constraint class:** A constraint object contains all the necessary elements for the description of a mathematical constraint. That is, a function *h* and the manifold  $\mathcal{M}_c$  on which it should be applied, as well as its lower bound *l*, upper bound *u* and the scaling factor of the constraint. Once a constraint is instantiated by the problem, the input mapping  $\pi$  from the problem's complete manifold  $\mathcal{M}$  to the function's application manifold is computed. The constraint that will then be used in the optimization for a given iterate *x* can be written as:

$$l \le h \circ \pi(x) \le u \tag{5.15}$$

Constraints can be equipped with an 'addStabilityToProblem' method that is used to specify the forces generated by the constraint to add to the stability constraint of the problem.

**The Frame Constraint class:** It describes a very useful type of constraint between two frames  $F_1$  and  $F_2$ . It implements the Frame constraint that we described in Section 5.3 with some additional features. This specific constraint is composed of four distinct parts:

- The geometric constraint generates the constraints associated with the user's choice of combination of degrees of freedom to block amongst TX, TY, TZ, RX, RY, RZ.
- The static constraint part (optional) instantiates the wrench to be added to the stability constraint of the problem based on the user's choice of components FX, FY, FZ, MX, MY, MZ.
- A custom geometric additional function field (optional) allows the user to add extra geometry constraints to the problem (through a C++11 lambda that is executed after the geometric constraints are added to the problem).
- A custom static additional function field (optional) allows the user to add extra static constraints to the problem (through a C++11 lambda that is executed after the constraint's wrench has been created and added to the problem).

The custom geometric additional function can typically be used in the context of a planar contact to limit the position of  $O_2$  to the inside of a polygon defined in the plane  $(O_1, \vec{x_1}, \vec{x_2})$ . As for the static additional function, it can be used to add constraints on the values of the constraint's wrench, for example, enforcing the friction cone constraints.

**The PostureProblem class:** The PostureProblem class is in charge of building the complete optimization problem that describes the posture generation problem one wants to solve. It creates and owns the robots (including objects and the environment that we may consider as additional 'robots') present in the problem. It registers all the variables and constraints of the problem as well as all the functions involved in the cost function. Each function is likely to bring additional variables with it. For each contact contributing to the balance, a variable representing the contact force is added to the problem. The associated wrench is added to the stability constraints. Once the registration is completed, the complete manifold of the problem is generated and all the functions on manifold used in the problem will generate their input mapping that will project the complete variable of the problem onto the submanifold that the function is interested in. Subsequently, the optimization problem can be generated and passed to the solver. The communication between the solver and the generated problem is made through the RobOptim framework<sup>2</sup> [MLBY13, MCY14]. After creating the complete

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>http://www.roboptim.net/

manifold, the PostureProblem class can be used to facilitate the individual initialization of all the separate variables of the problem without the user having to worry about the indexes. Finally, it can query the resolution of the problem by the solver and eventually returns the result.

# 5.5 Examples of postures generation

In this section, we present some scenarios that are built and solved with our posture generator and solver.

**Application of a desired force** In the context of using a humanoid robot in aircraft manufacturing<sup>3</sup>, we formulate a problem where the HRP-4 robot is required to apply a desired force on a given point of the airplane's structure (printing or gluing a braquet, preparation for drilling, etc.). We denote  $f_d$  the desired value of the force in direction  $\vec{d}$ , and  $\vec{f_c}$  the actual force at the contact point. One can simply implement the following function  $f_{\text{target}}(f_c)$  to minimize (hence a cost) to get the desired result:

$$f_{\text{target}}(f_c) = \left(\vec{f}_c \cdot \vec{d} - f_d\right)^2 \tag{5.16}$$

In addition to that cost function, the robot needs to keep its foot on the ground, its left hand is used to lean on a beam of the structure to allow a longer reach with the right hand that is in contact with the wall. Those constraints must be satisfied while respecting the joint and torque limits of the robot, maintaining balance and avoiding auto-collisions. The result generated by our PGSolver is depicted in Figure 5.2

**Generating postures in highly constrained environment** In this scenario, we need to find task-compatible postures of the the HRP-4 inside a highly constrained environment, in the sense that many obstacles limit its displacement, and it must avoid collision with them. The goal is to be able to reach the four corners of a panel of circuit breakers (in green on Figure 5.3) to activate them. We generated a sequence of steps to reach that panel and then some postures to reach different points of this panel. In Figure 5.3, we show some extracts of this sequence of postures. In each of them, the two foot are in planar contact with the ground, alternatively bearing forces, while always respecting the joint, torque limits, collision avoidance, and stability constraints. On the last posture, the top left corner of the panel is reached with the tip of the right hand of the robot.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>www.comanoid.eu

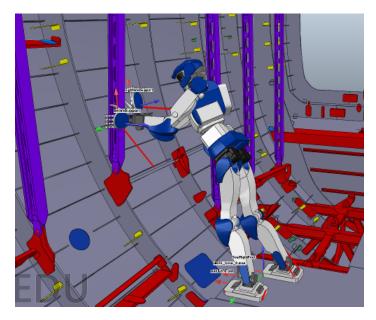


Figure 5.2 HRP-4 applying a desired force on a contact point with its right hand.

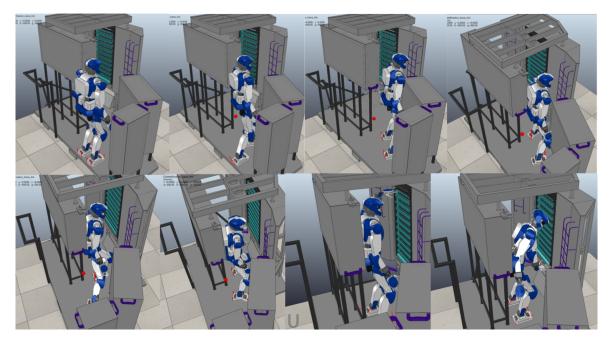


Figure 5.3 A sequence of resulting postures with the HRP-4 entering a constrained environments to reach a point on a panel of circuit breakers (in green).

### **5.6** Contact on non-flat surfaces

Writing relations between geometric quantities defined in frames allows to describe a large variety of contacts. In particular, it allows to write most types of geometric constraints between canonical geometric shapes (point, line, plane). The most common type of contact constraint encountered is the contact between two surfaces  $S_1$  and  $S_2$ . The set of equations used to define that type of constraint can be obtained through a frame constraint blocking TZ, RX and RY. Provided that the correct frames are defined,  $F_1$  on  $S_1$  with  $\vec{z_1}$  normal outbound and  $F_2$  on  $S_2$  with  $\vec{z_2}$  normal inbound, the constraint writes as:

$$\begin{cases} \overrightarrow{O_1 O_2} \cdot \vec{z_1} = 0 \\ \vec{z_2} \cdot \vec{z_1} \ge 0 \\ \vec{z_2} \cdot \vec{x_1} = 0 \\ \vec{z_2} \cdot \vec{y_1} = 0 \end{cases}$$
(5.17)

When the two surfaces are flat, a contact between them can be written simply with the set of equations (5.17). In that case, the quantities involved in the constraint are invariant with the location of the contact point, thus, the equations are valid for any point of the surface (in particular, the normal vector is the same for any point on the surface). When it comes to non-flat surfaces, the location of the frames used in equations (5.17) matters, as the quantities in the constraint equations depend on it.

We propose to add an additional variable  $u_S$  to our optimization problem to represent the location of the contact frame on a non-flat surface. This gives the ability to our solver to choose the optimal contact position on a non-flat surface. Depending on its shape, the manifold  $\mathcal{M}_S$  on which the surface is parametrized can be  $\mathbb{R}$ ,  $\mathbb{R}^2$  or  $S^2$ . Then we can write the contact constraint on that parametrized frame as follows:

$$\mathcal{F}(u_S \in \mathcal{M}_S) = \{O(u_S), (x(u_S), y(u_S), z(u_S))\}$$
(5.18)

In this section, we successively present several ways to parametrize various non-flat surfaces to generate contacts with them.

#### 5.6.1 Application to plane-sphere contact

We consider the contact between a body's flat surface  $S_B$  of normal  $n_B$ , with the surface of a sphere  $S_s$  of center  $c_s$ , radius  $r_s$ , and let  $p_s$  and  $n_s$  be a point and its normal on  $S_s$ . The most general way to express such a constraint is to ensure that  $p_s$  is on  $S_B$  and that  $n_s$  and  $n_B$ are opposite. To do that, we create a variable  $v_{S^2}$  on  $S^2$ , add it to our optimization problem

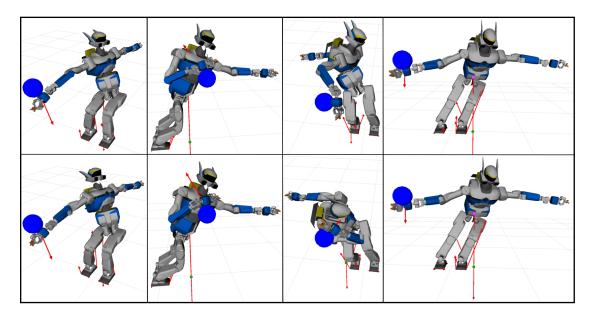


Figure 5.4 HRP-2Kai leaning on a sphere with its right wrist to point its left gripper as far as possible in 4 cardinal directions. Top row: semi-predefined contact; Bottom row: free contact with parametrized wrist. Projection of the CoM on the ground (green dots)

and map  $p_S$  and  $n_S$  on it. In our framework, this constraint is expressed exactly as the contact between 2 planar surfaces, once the mappings of  $p_s(v_{S^2})$  and  $n_s(v_{S^2})$  are done. In a framework that does not handle manifolds, it would require to setup a specific constraint, ensuring that the distance between  $c_s$  and  $S_B$  is equal to  $r_S$ .

In Figure 5.4 we show the results obtained by solving a problem where the HRP-2Kai robot has to keep its feet in contact with the ground at fixed positions, touch a sphere with a side of its right wrist and point as far as possible in a given direction d with its left hand, under balance constraints. The top row of Figure 5.4 shows the results for this problem with several different d. In every situation, the projection of the CoM is outside the polygon of support, meaning that such postures would not be reached without leaning on the sphere.

#### 5.6.2 Contact with parametrized wrist

Being able to parametrize the choice for the location of the contact point on the sphere is interesting, but a limitation of this formulation is that the contact point on the wrist of the robot is restricted to one single user-defined face. Instead, we describe the shape of the wrist body as a parametric function and let the contact point on the wrist as well as its counterpart on the sphere, result from the optimization process. The section of HRP-2Kai's wrist is a square with rounded edges. We parametrize this shape as shown in Figure 5.5: we consider the angular coordinate  $\theta$  of the point on the section. It is added as a variable on  $\mathbb{R}$  to the

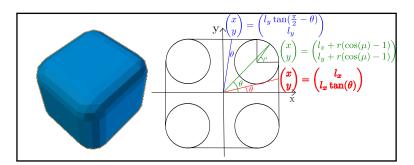


Figure 5.5 Parametrization of the wrist of HRP2-Kai

problem. The shape of the quarter of section  $[0; \pi/2]$  is a succession of a vertical line, a quarter of a circle and a horizontal line. This pattern is repeated for the 3 other quarters. The equations are given in Figure 5.5. In our framework, we define the function describing the shape of the wrist, create a frame parametrized by that function and then define the contact between that frame and the point and the normal on the sphere. This formulation not only is very easy to implement but most importantly, allows for richer posture generations. The optimization algorithm chooses the contact point on the sphere as well as the contact point on the wrist, which leads to a wider accessibility range, and a better optimization of the cost function.

The bottom row of Figure 5.4 displays the results of this simulation for the robot pointing in 4 directions. Notice that on the 2nd and the 4th (pointing forward and to the left) images, the results for the 2 types of models are nearly identical, whereas in the 1st and 3rd images, different faces of the wrist have been chosen (On the 1st, the wrist is rotated by 180°, and 90° on the 3rd). In these 4 cases, the contact with parametrized wrist gives a better value of the objective function (the left hand points further). This observation scales: we solved this problem for 5000 random pointing directions, and in average, the contact with parametrized wrist allows to reach 5mm further. The success rate of the solver is 98.5% in the parametrized wrist case against 99.9% when the face is fixed. The numbers of iterations are similar.

This method is certainly scalable, and can be used for any kind of humanoid robot and environment. Yet, it requires having a parametric equation of the surface.

#### 5.6.3 Contact with an object parametrized on the unit sphere

In this case, we want the HRP-4 robot to carry a cube with its two hands. The most general way to do it is to select a face of the cube for each contact and to enforce the contact between that face and the hand's surface. We propose to approximate the cube with a superellipsoid and to parametrize the resulting shape on  $S^2$ , thus adding a variable on  $S^2$  to our problem.

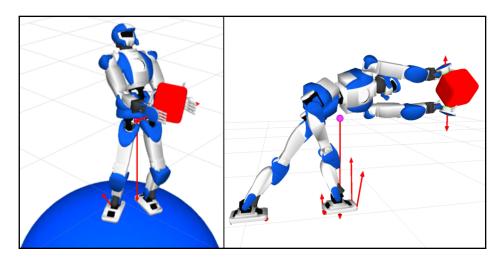


Figure 5.6 HRP-4 carrying a 2kg cube. Left: the objective function is to maintain the cube at a given position. Right: it is to put the cube as far as possible in a given direction

The implicit equation of a superellipsoid is S(x, y, z) = 0, with

$$S(x,y,z) = \left(\left|\frac{x}{A}\right|^r + \left|\frac{y}{B}\right|^r\right)^{\frac{l}{r}} + \left|\frac{z}{C}\right|^l - 1$$
(5.19)

A point in  $S^2$  is represented by a vector v = (x, y, z) in  $\mathbb{E} = \mathbb{R}^3$ . To a given unit vector v we associate a point  $\alpha v$  on the surface of the superellipsoid by solving  $S(\alpha v) = 0$  for  $\alpha$ . At this point, the normal is given by  $\frac{\nabla S(\alpha v)}{\|\nabla S(\alpha v)\|}$  which simplifies into  $\frac{\nabla S(v)}{\|\nabla S(v)\|}$ . Given this parametrization, we write a contact constraint between the frame of the hand of the robot and the point and normal on the surface of the superellipsoid.

In Figure 5.6 we present some results for a posture generation problem with manipulation: On the left side, the feet are free to move on a sphere, and, on the right side, the left foot position is fixed and the right foot is free to move on the ground. The hands must be in contact with the cube. The cube is free to move (parametrized by  $\mathbb{R}^3 \times SO(3)$ ) and has it own set of Euler-Newton equations, which must be fulfilled.

## 5.7 Contact with Complex Surfaces

We have presented some methods to formulate contact constraints with parametrized surfaces. The surfaces that we used so far could all be approximately represented by closed-form equations (sphere, superellipsoid, wrist of HRP-2). This is sufficient to tackle a large number of interesting scenarios, especially for robots in structured environment [VKA<sup>+</sup>14]

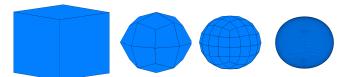


Figure 5.7 Several Catmull-Clark subdivisions of a cube. From left to right: original mesh, after 1, 2 and 6 iterations

[VKA<sup>+</sup>16]. However, contacts with more complex objects are needed too, for unstructured environment or for manipulating objects.

To work with derivative-based optimization algorithms, such as SQP or Interior Points, the functions involved in the optimization problem need to be at least  $C^1$  and gradients must be full rank at the solution (for ensuring constraints qualification, see [NW06]). Since the contact point can be anywhere on our parametrized surface, the gradients must be full rank everywhere.

In the previously presented parametrizations of typical geometric shapes (sphere, superellipsoid...) those continuity requirements are not a problem. But for a given object, a parametrization of its surface is rarely available, especially a parametrization conforming with the continuity requirements. On the contrary, we usually have an approximation of the object as a mesh.

We can consider two types of surface parametrizations, the surfaces of closed topology, like a sphere, which are a large part of the objects of interest in our application, that we parametrize on  $S^2$  (because there is no diffeomorphism between the unit sphere and a subset of  $\mathbb{R}^2$ ) and the surfaces of open topology, that generally can be parametrized on  $\mathbb{R}^2$ . The problem of finding a parametrization satisfying the continuity requirements exists for both of those when the surface's representation comes as a mesh.

In [EBK16], we provide a systematic way to obtain a parametric surface closely approximating a mesh and meeting the continuity requirements mentioned above, for a large class of objects, namely star-convex objects. To that end, we combine the use of Catmull-Clark subdivision surfaces with a tailored ray casting algorithm, and propose an efficient and robust numerical method to evaluate a point, a normal and their derivatives at a given set of parameters.

The Catmull-Clark algorithm is used to create a smooth surface modeling a given *control mesh*. It iteratively subdivides a control mesh by following a set of rules. The limit surface of this subdivision process is called the Catmull-Clark Surface (CCS), see Figure 5.7. It was shown by Stam in a seminal paper [Sta98] that points on CCS can be computed by direct analytical formula without explicitly subdividing the control mesh. A map between each face of the control mesh and the patch of the CCS associated to it s(u, v) can be devised (with

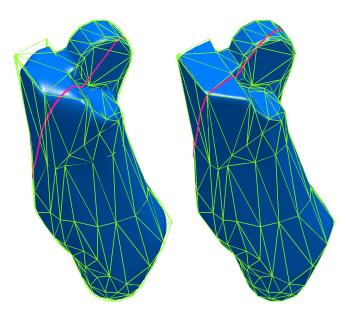


Figure 5.8 Catmull-Clark Surfaces (in blue) approximating the mesh of a link on HRP-2 (in green)

(u, v) a 2D parametrization of a face). To find the point of the CCS associated with a value  $d \in S^2$ , we use a raycasting algorithm: given *c*, a center point of the star-convex control mesh (a point seeing all the surface of the control mesh), we solve numerically c + td = s(u, v) in (u, v, t) with a Newton method. This gives us a mapping from  $S^2$  to the CCS. From there, we propose methods to compute the normal to the CCS point associated with an element of  $S^2$  and we devise the derivations of both those mappings.

As a result, we get a smooth parametrization of the input mesh that satisfies the continuity requirements. In Figure 5.8, we show the Catmull-Clark surface (in blue) corresponding to the mesh (in green) of an HRP-2 link, for two different levels of smoothness. On the right picture, we first apply twice a simple subdivision scheme, before using Catmull-Clark subdivisions, thus obtaining a surface closer to the original mesh but less smooth. The red line is the image of a great circle of the unit sphere through our parametrization.

Because this parametrization respects the continuity requirements for being used efficiently in optimization, we can use it freely in our posture generation problems.

We now show some examples of PG using the proposed approach to generate contacts with complex objects. We make use of the capacity of our optimization solver to directly work with a variable  $d \in S^2$  to parametrize our surfaces.

In the first example (Figure 5.9, left), a HRP-4 robot is asked to grasp an object (here a leg part of HRP-2) and to hold it as far as possible in front of it, with the following constraints: contacts must occur between predefined points on the hands of HRP-4 and points free to move on the surface of the object, modeled as a parametric surface with our approach [EBK16];

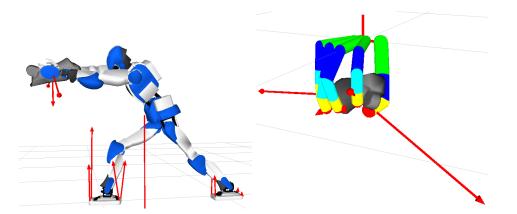


Figure 5.9 Left: HRP-4 holding an object, modeled with CCS, as far as possible in front of it. The red arrows depict the contact forces and the gravity forces applied on each object. Right: example of grasp generation.

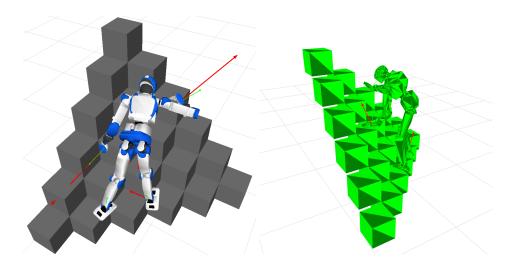


Figure 5.10 HRP-4 climbing a pile of cubes modeled as a single object with a single surface. (Right) Convex shapes used for collision avoidance

furthermore the robot has to keep its left foot at a given fixed position and has its right foot anywhere on the floor. The forces applied by the robot on the object must be sufficient to counter the gravity, and the system (robot, object) must be stable with all forces within their friction cones. Additionally, the robot must stay within its joint limits. We do not check here for collisions or torque limits. The solver finds a solution in about 70 iterations.

Contacts also occur in manipulation. Actually, manipulation and locomotion are closely related. Locomotion can be seen as a manipulation of the environment, it is only a matter of reference frame (see [BK12a]). The second example (Figure 5.9, right) demonstrates our PG applied to grasping an object. The base of the hand is fixed, and the contact points on the fingers are given. The contact points on the objects are parametrized with our method and are free to move on the entire (approximated) surface of the object: the optimization finds automatically how to grasp the object so as to be able to maintain its stability, taking about 50 iterations. Note that the object is non-convex.

The third example (Figure 5.10) involves a stack of cubes on which the robot must stand, using its hands and feet to maintain its stability and respect its torque limits. The stack is modeled as a single object. Once again, contact points are fixed on the robot and free on the surface. The surface is modeled by a single object. That object is not convex, thus it cannot be used as is for collision avoidance. For collisions, we model the stack of cubes with a set of 21 cubes all slightly smaller than the actual cubes see Figure 5.10 (Right), and we require the robot to avoid collision with those cubes. The optimization takes around 115 iteration to converge to a solution. Since there is a single surface to contact with, we do not need to specify with which faces, edges or corners the robot needs to be in contact with. The optimization decides it automatically. This is a very attractive feature of our approach as it allows to include discrete choices directly into our PG. This can be used to alleviate the work to be done by the user, be it a human or a planning algorithm: the user still has to specify the bodies in contact, but part of the combinatorics relative to the matching of a body with a particular surface or object is handled directly by the PG.

## 5.8 Conclusion

In this chapter, we presented our approach for formulating a posture generation problem and generating an optimization problem that describes it. We presented several tools that are meant to simplify this process for the developer, with the automatic variable management, the use of non-Euclidean manifolds and the geometric expressions framework.

Leveraging those tools, we developed methods to formulate constraints involving non-flat surfaces, by adding an extra variable to our optimization problem to parametrize the location of a frame on the surface. To avoid optimization issues, we make sure that our formulations have satisfying continuity properties. This addition allows formulating much richer posture generation problems, where the location of a contact on a non-flat surface is abstracted and chosen by the optimization solver. We were able to use this approach to represent several kinds of surfaces that could be described by closed-form formulas, such as the wrist of HRP-2, a sphere, and a superellipsoid. We extended that method to approximate surfaces for which the only available representation is a (star-convex) mesh. This allows formulating constraints on the surface of a very large variety of objects.

In the next chapter, we evaluate the performances of our solver and our posture generator before presenting some use cases and extensions to real world situations.

# Chapter 6

# **Evaluation and Experimentation**

In this chapter, we study the performances of our solver to solve problems formulated on manifolds as well as the performances of our posture generator. We then present a use case of our solver on manifolds with a problem of inertial identification. And finally, we present an approach to make use of posture generation in real-environment with data acquired directly from the robot.

## 6.1 On the performance of formulation with Manifolds

In Chapter 4 we presented our developments for a new nonlinear SQP solver dedicated to non-Euclidean Manifolds. We then took advantage of it in the posture generator framework, with use case examples presented in Chapter 5. The choice of using optimization on manifolds was driven by the intuition that such an approach would lead to relatively faster and more robust convergence of resolution when the search space is a non-Euclidean manifold (due to the reduction of the numbers of constraints and variables).

Robotics optimization problems may be complex and many aspects play a role in the efficiency of their resolution. To isolate the influence of optimizing on manifolds, we consider a toy problem: cube stacking. Given a set of unit cubes, each one defined on  $\mathbb{R}^3 \times SO(3)$ , we want to find a configuration in which the cubes are all inside a box, while not interpenetrating with each other. For any cube  $C_i$ , we denote  $V_i = \{v_0, v_1, \dots, v_7\}$  the set of all its vertices,  $\vec{t}_i \in \mathbb{R}^3$  and  $R_i \in SO(3)$  respectively represent its translation and rotation w.r.t the world frame. To ensure that the cubes are inside the box, we write constraints that enforce each corner of each cube to be inside the box. For each plane composing the box, we denote  $\vec{n}$  its normal toward the inside of the box, and *d* the signed distance from the plane to the origin along  $\vec{n}$ . The constraint for each cube  $C_i$  being 'above' a plane defined by  $\{d, \vec{n}\}$  is of dimension 8 (1)

per vertex) and can be written as:

$$\forall v \in V_i, \ (\vec{t}_i + R_i v) \cdot \vec{n} \ge d \tag{6.1}$$

To avoid interpenetration of the cubes, we could use the usual collision avoidance constraints as presented in Section 5.3. But the use of the exact mesh of the cubes would generate gradient discontinuities of the constraints. Approximating the mesh with STP-BV would allow avoiding those discontinuities, but then, if the STP-BV approximates the exact mesh closely, we would have a gradient close to discontinuous. Instead, we propose another approach that uses non-Euclidean manifolds: for each pair of cubes  $C_i$ ,  $C_j$ , we require a plane  $P_{ij}$  to separate them. The plane's location can be parametrized by its normal  $\vec{n} \in S^2$ and  $d \in \mathbb{R}$ , the signed distance from the plane to the origin along  $\vec{n}$ . Each plane's pose can be represented by a variable on  $\mathbb{R} \times S^2$ . Thus we can write a constraint of dimension 16 (1 per vertex) such that  $C_i$  is above  $P_{ij}$  and  $C_j$  is below  $P_{ij}$  as follows:

$$\forall v \in V_i, \ (\vec{t}_i + R_i v) \cdot \vec{n} \ge d \forall v \in V_j, \ (\vec{t}_j + R_j v) \cdot (-\vec{n}) \ge -d$$

$$(6.2)$$

In order to simulate gravity, we minimize the potential energy of all the cubes (simplified by a factor mass times gravity):

$$f = \sum_{i} \vec{t}_i \cdot \vec{z} \tag{6.3}$$

We consider the problem of stacking n cubes in an open-top box composed of 5 planes (the ground and 4 walls). In Figure 6.1, we illustrate the case of stacking 3 cubes. With the initial condition on the left side and a solution on the right.

There is one plane for each pair of cubes, so, n(n-1)/2 planes. Thus the search manifold is:

$$\mathcal{M} = \left(\mathbb{R}^3 \times SO(3)\right)^n \times \left(\mathbb{R} \times S^2\right)^{\frac{n(n-1)}{2}}$$

The problem contains 5 constraints of dimension 8 per cube to fit them in the box and n(n-1)/2 constraints of dimension 16 to avoid the interpenetration of cubes. We have a problem of dimension  $4.5n + 1.5n^2$  with  $32n + 8n^2$  constraints.

In order to compare the resolution with and without the use of manifolds, we also formulate this problem over  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . To do so, each variable on SO(3) is replaced by a variable on  $\mathbb{R}^4$ , while each variable on  $S^2$  is replaced by one on  $\mathbb{R}^3$ . In both cases, a norm-1 constraint on the variable is added to the problem to force those variables on the manifolds. This results

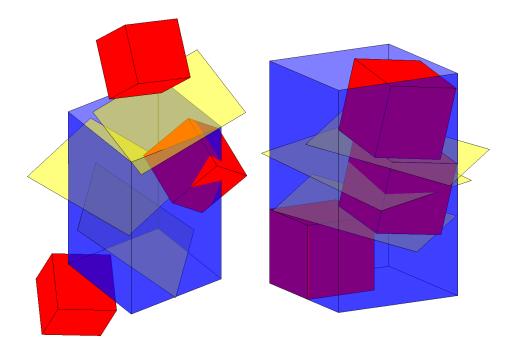


Figure 6.1 Problem of stacking 3 red cubes in a blue box, separating each pair of cubes by a yellow plane. Initial (left) and final (right) configurations.

in a problem on

$$\mathcal{M} = \left(\mathbb{R}^3 \times \mathbb{R}^4\right)^n \times \left(\mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^3\right)^{\frac{n(n-1)}{2}} = \mathbb{R}^{5n+2n^2}$$

that is a problem of dimension  $5n + 2n^2$  with  $32.5n + 8.5n^2$  constraints, which is  $\frac{n(n+1)}{2}$  more variables and constraints than with the manifold formulation.

We solve these two problems for different numbers of cubes and compare the results in terms of number of iterations before convergence, convergence time, and time spent per iterations. In each resolution, both problems (Real Space and Manifold formulations) are initialized with the same randomized initial guess. The resolutions with PGSolver are set up with the same set of parameters, and the ones with the CFSQP solver use its default parameters. The initial positions of the cubes are chosen randomly, and each plane is initialized at a position between the two cubes it separates. We display the results of these tests in Figure 6.2.

With 300 resolutions per case, approximately 98% converged when using a manifold formulation versus 99.5% with a non-manifold formulation with PGSolver, whereas the success rates of CFSQP drop incrementally from 100% for 2 cubes to 70% for 7 cubes. Concerning the resolutions with PGSolver, we observe that the numbers of iterations are sensibly similar for the two types of resolutions, but the time spent per iteration is consistently smaller in the case of a resolution with manifolds, which is in agreement with our expectations

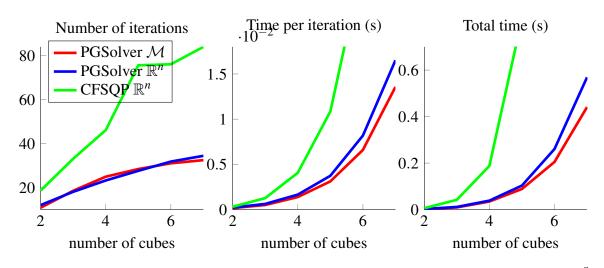


Figure 6.2 Comparison of resolutions with and without using manifolds with  $\mu = 10^{-8}$ . Red represents the results with PGSolver on the manifold formulation, blue on Real Space formulation and green with CFSQP on Real Space formulation.

and subsequently, the convergence time is consistently shorter for the formulation with manifolds. The resolutions with CFSQP take up to 4 times more iterations and each iteration is on average 3 times longer than with PGSolver. Which results in resolutions with PGSolver on manifold formulation being on average 7 times faster than with CFSQP on real-space formulation for this specific type of problem.

During our experimentations, we noticed that the regularization applied on the Hessian of the problem plays an important role in the convergence speed. In particular, the minimum value for the diagonal terms  $\mu$  is important. We observed that for values of  $\mu$  between  $10^{-8}$  and  $10^{-2}$ , the behaviors of both resolutions are quite consistent (the influence of  $\mu$  is small in that span), with the best results observed for  $10^{-8}$  (presented in Figure 6.2), and the formulation with manifolds is consistently faster than the one without manifolds. Values outside of that span tend to degrade both resolutions. Too high values tend to damp the Hessian, which translates into bigger numbers of iterations. Too small values make the hessian closer to being rank deficient, in that case, we observe larger numbers of internal iterations of the QP solver, which translates into longer times per iteration.

This study shows that on a simple example that makes heavy use of non-Euclidean manifolds, solving a problem on non-Euclidean manifolds with optimization on manifolds not only allows the user to profit of a simpler and more intuitive formulation of the problem but also outperforms the classical approach. And for this specific problem, PGSolver clearly outperforms CFSQP in term of success rates as well as convergence speed.

### 6.2 Evaluation of the Posture Generation

In an effort to evaluate the performances of our posture generator framework and solver on manifolds, we devised a campaign of tests in which we solve problems that are known to be feasible and compare the success rates and computation times of different resolution approaches for different types of problems. We always search viable solutions, where the joint and torque limits are respected, collisions are avoided and static stability is guaranteed. To generate problems that are known to be feasible, we start by computing the pose of 4 frames that the robot can reach simultaneously with its right foot, left foot, right gripper and left gripper, by querying the Direct Kinematics algorithm for a random configuration  $q_{rand}$ of the robot that is within its joint limits. Given those 4 frames, we can create a posture generation problem where the robot has to reach those frames with its end-effectors while respecting its viability constraints. In particular, we require the contacts on the foot to be fixed unilateral friction contacts (with the forces in the friction cones) and the contacts on the hands to be fixed bilateral contacts (where the forces can be applied in any direction). If feasible, this problem can easily be solved by providing as initial guess the configuration  $q_{\text{rand}}$ . If a solution  $q^*$  is found, the problem is deemed feasible and is recorded for further use.

Using this process, we compute three types of problems with different sets of constraints:

- 2 Contacts: only the foot are in contact, the hands are free of constraints.
- 3 Contacts: both foot and the right gripper are in contact, the left hand is free.
- 4 Contacts: both foot and hands are in contact.

Some initial testings where we solved the recorded problems with 4 contacts with the half-sitting configuration  $q_{half-sitting}$  as initial guess showed that a solution is found for only 35% of the problems. This is not a surprising result, as the configuration to reach is very far from the initial posture. We noticed that most of the randomly generated configurations put the robot in a very twisted posture that seems difficult to reach for the optimization algorithm when starting from the half-sitting configuration.

We computed another set of feasible problems in which the value of  $q_{rand}$  is taken closer to the half-sitting, by taking the average between a random configuration and the half-sitting:

$$q_{\text{rand}} \leftarrow \frac{q_{\text{rand}} + q_{\text{half-sitting}}}{2}$$
 (6.4)

The resolution of those feasible problems showed a rate of success of 85%. This implies that the initial guess and its distance from the solution, which we coin the *initial distance*, have a

crucial importance in the resolution of posture generation problems. The initial distance for a problem where  $q_0$  is the initial guess and  $q^*$  is a solution, is defined as:  $d = ||q_0 - q^*||^2$ .

We propose to evaluate the effect of the initial distance on the success rate and on the convergence time of the posture generator. In this case, each feasible problem is solved several times, with a value of the initial guess increasingly closer to the solution. Given a randomly chosen initial guess  $q_0$ , and  $q^*$  being the known solution of the problem, we solve the problem starting from a configuration  $q_0^{n\%}$  defined as:

$$q_0^{n\%} = nq_0 + (1-n)q^* \tag{6.5}$$

With *n* taking successively the values 1.0, 0.8, 0.6, 0.4, and 0.2. After aggregating the results, we are able to estimate the influence of the initial distance on the success rate and convergence time of the optimization. During all our work with our solver, we observed that the choice of Hessian approximation method has a substantial effect on the resolution. We take here the opportunity to assess this observation by solving series of problems with the solver using different Hessian update methods. As we explained in Chapter 4, the Hessian can be updated as a whole, or individually, in which case a list of Hessians approximating each constraint's second-order derivative is maintained and combined in the global Hessian matrix. We compare the results obtained with the three update methods that are BFGS, BFGS with self-scaling and SR1 and using whole or individual updates for each of them. We gather those results after solving 250 different posture generation problems, 5 times each, starting increasingly close from the solution. We sample the range of initial distances into 20 segments of the same length and report the average results on each segment as a data point in Figure 6.3.

The results obtained show that there is not one Hessian update method that is much better than all others in every case. The BFGS and SR1 approaches with individual or grouped Hessians present similar and consistent behaviors on the 3 types of problems. The BFGS with self-scaling update is quite inconsistent, as it shows the best success rates and convergence speeds on problems with 4 contact constraints, but the worst ones for problems with 2, and on problems with 3 contacts, the individual update fairs correctly while the grouped one has the worst computation times.

This experiment shows that the closer the initial guess is to the solution, the more likely the solver is to converge to a solution and it gives us a quantitative estimate of the expected success rate and convergence times with respect to the initial distance.

Aside from the BFGS with self-scaling methods, all others usually reach convergence in a few seconds, taking longer when starting further from the solution. On average, a solution is found faster for problems with only 2 contacts, within 2 seconds, problems with 3 contacts

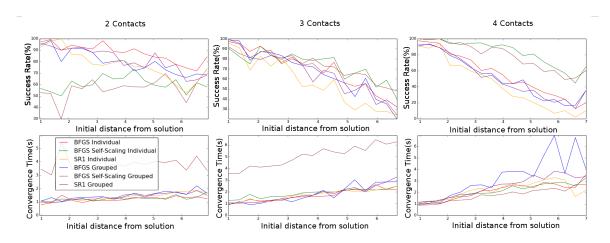


Figure 6.3 Comparison of rate of success and convergence times of the posture generation problem resolution with respect to the distance between initial guess and solution for sets of feasible problems with 2, 3 and 4 contact constraints and for different choices of Hessian update methods.

take a little longer, up to 3 seconds, and problems with 4 contacts are the longest to solve, taking up to 4 seconds.

Although those computation times are long, and make it inconvenient to compute large numbers of postures, as is often done in contact planning, they remain of the same order of magnitude as the ones reported in [BVK<sup>+</sup>13], [EKM06], [Bou11] and [HBL<sup>+</sup>08], that were all based on off-the-shelf solvers, while we use an open solver that we developed and are able to modify or even specialize.

It would be interesting to run more tests like those to study the influence of the different solver options and find optimal strategies to set the solver's option to solve posture generation problems. Perhaps choosing automatically the update method and other options based on the structure of the problem at hand would allow increasing the general performance of our posture generator.

# 6.3 Application to Inertial Parameters Identification

Although it was developed with the idea of solving posture generation problems, our solver and the formulation on manifolds can be used for different types of problems. In this section, we present an application of our optimization algorithm to solve a problem of inertial parameters identification that was published in [TBEN16].

#### 6.3.1 Physical Consistency of Inertial Parameters

The dynamics of a rigid body is completely defined by its mass distribution:

$$\rho(.): \mathbb{R}^3 \mapsto \mathbb{R}_{\ge 0} \tag{6.6}$$

That function defines the density of a rigid body in the 3D space, it is strictly positive on points that belong to the rigid body and null everywhere else. The complete dynamics of a rigid body can be captured by a set of parameters  $\pi \in \mathbb{R}^{10}$  representing its mass *m*, the position of its center of mass *c* and its 3D inertia matrix  $I_B$ . By definition, those parameters are functionals of  $\rho(.)$ . The identification of those parameters can in some cases be obtained from the Computer-Aided Design (CAD) model of the body, but it is often necessary to evaluate those parameters experimentally. Their identification can be done by measuring the body acceleration  $A^g$ , twist *V* and the external wrench applied to it *F* for *N* different situation and finding  $\pi^*$  that minimizes the error in the Newton-Euler equation for those values:

$$\pi^* = \underset{\pi \in \mathbb{R}^{10}}{\arg\min} \sum_{i=0}^{N} \|Y(A_i^g, V_i)\pi - F_i\|^2$$
(6.7)

Where  $Y(A_i^g, V_i)$  is a matrix representing the inertial effects in the Newton-Euler equation. To take into account the physical properties of the inertial parameters, the *physical consistency* constraint is traditionally used, it enforces that the mass and inertia matrix are respectively positive and positive definite. In [TBEN16], we prove that the *physical consistency* constraint is not enough to ensure that there exists a mass distribution for a given set of inertial parameters, thus, we propose an alternate formulation that we call *full physical consistency* that ensures it. In this novel formulation, the inertial parameters are parametrized by an element  $\theta \in \mathfrak{P} = \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathbb{R}^3 \times SO(3) \times \mathbb{R}^3_{\geq 0}$  and the *full physical consistency* in ensured. In particular the components of  $\theta$  are:

- $m \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  the mass of the body
- $c \in \mathbb{R}^3$  the center of mass of the body
- $Q \in SO(3)$  the rotation matrix between the body frame and the frame of principal axes at the center of mass
- $L \in \mathbb{R}^3_{>0}$  the second central moment of mass along the principal axes

And we devise a functional  $\pi_p(\theta) : \mathfrak{P} \mapsto \mathbb{R}^{10}$  that maps this new parametrization to the corresponding inertial parameters. However, the optimization variable now lives on a non-

Euclidean manifold, because  $\mathfrak{P}$  includes SO(3). Thus, we propose to solve that problem with our solver on manifolds.

#### 6.3.2 Resolution with optimization on Manifolds

The formulation of the problem becomes:

$$\arg \min_{\boldsymbol{\theta} \in \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}^{3} \times SO(3) \times \mathbb{R}^{3}} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \left\| Y(A_{i}^{g}, V_{i}) \pi(\boldsymbol{\theta}) - F_{i} \right\|^{2}$$
s.t.  $m \ge 0, \ L_{x} \ge 0, \ L_{y} \ge 0, \ L_{z} \ge 0$ 
(6.8)

We can solve it with our solver on manifolds. It has an immediate advantage: we can write directly the problem (6.8) without the need to add any parametrization-related constraints. Because there are fewer variables and fewer constraints, it is also faster to solve. To assess this, we compared the resolution of (6.8) formulated with each of the three parametrizations of SO(3) available, namely, native SO(3), unit quaternion and rotation matrix. We solved the three formulations with our PGSolver, and the two last ones with an off-the-shelf solver (CFSQP [LZT97]), using the dataset presented in section 6.3.3. The formulation with native SO(3) was consistently solved faster. We observed timings around 0.5s for it, and over 1s for non-manifold formulations with CFSQP. The mean time for an iteration was also the lowest with the native formulation (at least 30% lower when compared to all other possibilities).

Working directly with manifolds has also an advantage that we do not leverage here, but could be useful for future work: at each iteration, the variables of the problem represent a *fully physically consistent* set of inertial parameters. This is not the case with the other formulations we discussed, as the (additional) constraints are guaranteed to be satisfied only at the end of the optimization process. Having physically meaningful intermediate values can be useful to evaluate additional functions that presuppose it (additional constraints, external monitoring...). It can also be leveraged for real-time applications where only a short time is allocated repeatedly to the inertial identification, so that when the optimization process is stopped after a few iterations, the output is physically valid.

#### 6.3.3 Experiments

We ran some experiments with the iCub robot as an example. It is a full-body humanoid with 53 degrees of freedom [MNN<sup>+</sup>10]. For validating the presented approach, we used the six-axis force/torque (F/T) sensor embedded in iCub's right arm to collect experimental F/T measurements. We locked the elbow, wrist and hand joints of the arm, simulating the

presence of a rigid body directly attached to the F/T sensor, a scenario similar to the one in which an unknown payload needs to be identified [KKW08].

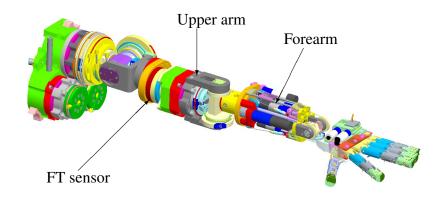


Figure 6.4 CAD drawing of the iCub arm used in the experiments. The six-axis F/T sensor used for validation is visible in the middle of the upper arm link.

We generated five 60 seconds trajectories in which the three shoulder joints were reaching successive random joint positions using minimum-jerk like trajectories. Each trajectory is decomposed in sub-trajectories to travel between two consecutive random positions in respectively 10s, 5s, 2s, 1s and 0.5s (As a result, the trajectories are ordered from the slowest to the fastest). We played those trajectories on the robot and sampled the F/T sensors and joint encoders outputs at 100Hz. We used joint positions, velocities and accelerations with the kinematic model of the robot to compute  $A^g$  and V of the F/T sensor for each time sample. We solved the inertial identification problem (6.7) using a classical linear algorithm and the one using the proposed *fully physically consistent* parametrization (6.8) with our solver on manifolds. We report the identified inertial parameters in Table 6.5. It is interesting to highlight that for slow datasets (sub-trajectory times of 10s or 5s) the unconstrained optimization problem (6.7) results in inertial parameters that are not *fully physically consistent*. In particular, this is due to the low values of angular velocities and acceleration, that do not properly excite the inertial parameters, which are then *numerically not identifiable*.

Trajectory Time	<b>Optimization Manifold</b>	m	$mc_x$	$mc_y$	$mc_z$	I <sub>xx</sub>	I <sub>xy</sub>	I <sub>xz</sub>	Iyy	$I_{yz}$	$I_{zz}$
10s	$\mathbb{R}^{10}$	1.836	0.062	0.001	0.208	0.580	0.593	-0.541	1.022	0.190	-0.129
	Ŗ	1.836	0.062	0.001	0.208	0.215	0.012	-0.064	0.227	0.038	0.028
5s	$\mathbb{R}^{10}$	1.842	0.061	0.000	0.206	0.128	-0.018	-0.125	0.125	0.026	-0.001
	Ŗ	1.842	0.060	0.000	0.206	0.166	0.001	-0.089	0.216	0.001	0.050
28	$\mathbb{R}^{10}$	1.852	0.060	0.001	0.206	0.065	0.001	-0.035	0.066	0.006	0.007
	Ŗ	1.852	0.060	0.001	0.206	0.067	0.001	-0.030	0.086	0.003	0.014
1s	$\mathbb{R}^{10}$	1.820	0.060	0.002	0.205	0.032	0.0014	-0.017	0.036	0.002	0.008
	Ŗ	1.820	0.060	0.002	0.205	0.034	0.001	-0.015	0.042	0.001	0.009
0.5s	$\mathbb{R}^{10}$	1.843	0.060	0.005	0.204	0.033	0.003	-0.014	0.035	0.000	0.008
	Ŗ	1.844	0.059	0.004	0.204	0.037	0.001	-0.013	0.039	0.000	0.008

Figure 6.5 Inertial parameters identified with the different datasets and the different optimization problems. Inertial parameters identified on  $\mathbb{R}^{10}$  optimization manifold that are not *fully physically consistent* are highlighted. Masses are expressed in kg, first moment of masses in kg.m, inertia matrix elements in kg.m<sup>2</sup>.

The proposed optimization problem clearly cannot identify those parameters anyway, as the identified parameters are an order of magnitude larger than the ones estimated for faster datasets, nevertheless, it always estimates inertial parameters that are *fully physically consistent*. For faster datasets (sub-trajectory times of 1s or 0.5s) the results of the two optimization problems are the same because the high values of angular velocities and accelerations permit to identify all the parameters perfectly. While this is possible to identify all the inertial parameters of a single rigid body, this is not the case when identifying the inertial parameters of a complex structure such as a humanoid robot, for which both structural [AVN14] and numerical [PG91] not identifiable parameters exists. In this later application, the enforcement of *full physical consistency* will always be necessary to get meaningful results.

## 6.4 Application to contact planning on real-environment

When an exact model of the environment is not available, it in necessary to plan a robot's motion based on data acquired by its sensors. In this section, we investigate the generation of 'viable' postures in an environment acquired by an RGBD camera as a point cloud. Our goal here is to generate postures with constraints that describe contacts between the robot and the acquired point cloud representing the environment. To do so, we need to formulate contact and collisions avoidance constraints between geometric features of the robot and a point cloud. This can be done in two different ways:

- Formulate contacts with the raw point cloud;
- Pre-process the point cloud to extract some geometric features with which contacts can be formulated;

Formulating contact constraints between geometric features of the robot and a raw point cloud would require the development of new contact formulations, and the high number of data points may induce longer computation times of some constraints of the optimization problem. Pre-processing the point cloud data in order to extract geometric features on which contacts can be generated presents the advantage of simplicity of formulation, as the posture generation formulation would be unchanged. Also, assuming that the environment is static, the results of a pre-processing can be used for several posture generations, which is particularly advantageous in the context of multi-contact planning where the posture generator is queried many times in a row.

Although the pre-processing of the point cloud takes a long time, it is only done once, one can assume that the constraint evaluations in the pre-processed case will be faster than with the raw point cloud, simply due to the fact that simpler geometric entities are used. So we can assume that for a few posture generations, the formulation on raw point cloud may be faster, but as we do more generations on the same data-set, the cost of pre-processing will disappear in front of the time excess of constraint evaluation in the raw point cloud case. Thus, we decided to take the pre-processing approach to generate postures in a sensory acquired environment.

To extract geometric features that are relevant to use in a posture generation, we must deal with two kinds of situations:

- the models of the objects in the environment are known: in this case pre-processing consists mainly in dealing with recognition, model superposition, and handling uncertainties. In brief, once model superposition is achieved, we can use the 3D model in the PG as in [EKM13, BK12a, EBK16].
- the models of the hurdles and the environment are not known (e.g. disaster or outdoor environments, for example, related to the Fukushima disaster that inspired the DARPA Robotic Challenge), models of the environment need to be built from the robot's embedded sensors in an egocentric way. This section deals with this case and we describe how we construct planar surfaces from the 3D point clouds data and feed them to the PG.

In robotics, the use of 3D-based vision for recognition and navigation in environments known or partially unknown has first been used on mobile robots, evolving in a flat environment, for example by coupling it with a SLAM system [WCD<sup>+</sup>10]. Another approach consists in extracting the surfaces from the point cloud, and then link them to the known environment or simply consider them as obstacles to be avoided [PVBP08]. Since working on raw point clouds is costly because of the high number of data points, this extraction

has also been enhanced [BV12] in order to be run in real-time. This approach has recently been experimented on a humanoid robot in [MHB12], where two methods are combined: the surface extraction from a point cloud, and the voxel-based 3D decomposition of the environment [NL08]. Still, since the robot only navigates in a flat environment, and does not realize manipulation tasks, the surfaces extracted from the 3D point cloud are down projected to a 2D plane, on which are based the navigation and collision avoidance processes. The use of humanoid robots allows to navigate in more complex environments. Some work has been done to make a humanoid robot go down a ramp [LAHB12] or climb stairs [OHB12].

In order to enable a robot to analyze and plan a motion inside a 3D sensory-acquired environment, we propose to extract the relevant surfaces of an acquired point cloud, to directly have a global picture of the environment and determine the convex planar surfaces that the robot can contact with.

#### 6.4.1 Building an understandable environment

The simplest entity that our PG would be able to deal with and that could correctly describe the robot's environment is a set of convex polygonal planar surfaces. Therefore, starting from an acquired point cloud, we extract a relevant set of such geometric entities that will be used as the surroundings of the robot.

The Figure 6.6 illustrates the major steps of this point cloud treatment. We use Willow Garage's Point Cloud Library<sup>1</sup> (PCL) [RC11] extensively for processing the point cloud.

Acquisition of point cloud from an RGB and depth sensor The point cloud representing the scene is acquired by an Asus Xtion Pro camera. The points are defined by their space coordinates and colors. We do not use the color information except for display purpose. It may, however, be useful for future developments in matching object models with sensor data and to perform color-based segmentation algorithms.

**Filtering** In order to reduce the computation time and improve the efficiency of our point cloud treatment algorithm, we filter out the points that are too far and use a voxelized grid approach to downsample the remaining point cloud. This consists of creating a 3D voxel grid over the point cloud and replacing the points in each voxel by their centroid. (We use this step to reduce the number of points to treat by a factor 5 to 6)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>http://pointclouds.org/

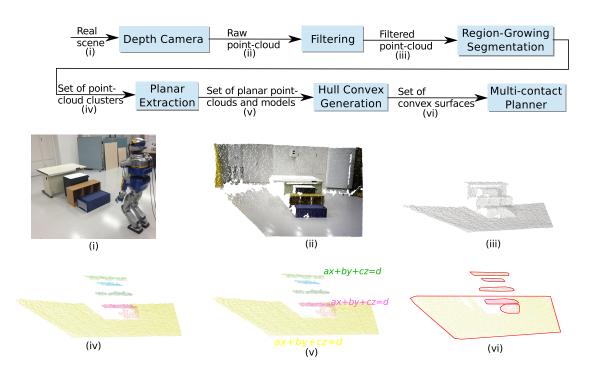


Figure 6.6 Top: flowchart describing the main elements of our algorithm and the type of data that is passed between them. Bottom: the data throughout the process, illustrated in the case of our first experiment.

**Region growing segmentation** We divide a global point cloud scene into clusters of points that belong to the same flat area, by using a region growing algorithm [PVBP08] that regroups the neighboring points that have similar normals into clusters.

**Planar extraction** For each cluster, we use a plane segmentation to find the plane model that fits the highest number of points. The outlying points can then be either filtered, or we can try to find another plane to fit them.

**Planar projection and hull convex generation** We extract the convex hull of the projection of each cluster on their respective fitting plane. After this step, each plane surface of the scene is represented by a frame composed of the barycentre of the set of points and the convex hull of the surface.

**Re-orientation and transfer to the planner** After re-orienting each frame to get their expression with respect to the world frame, the list of {frame + convex hull} can be sent to the planner as a list of contact surface candidates.

#### 6.4.2 Constraints for surfaces extracted from point clouds

Once the surfaces are defined, we can choose which ones are suitable for the robot to make contact with, using flat contact constraints formulations as described previously. For the time being, this is determined by heuristics that are defined depending on the situation. If we want the robot to walk on various surfaces, only those that have a normal vector closely aligned with the gravity field would be selected as potential candidates (so as to eliminate the walls and other surfaces on which the robot cannot walk). Similarly, only surfaces located at a certain height can be considered for hand contact, etc.

For collision avoidance with the environment, we consider each surface generated by our point cloud treatment algorithm as a thin 3D body. Basically, we extrude each surface by a few centimeters in the direction opposite to its normal (provided that this normal is pointing toward the outside of the real body) and create a convex hull surface using QHull [BDH96].

#### 6.4.3 Results

We illustrate this approach with two planning scenarios where the HRP-2 robot is required to move 2m forward, using the planner presented in [BK10b]. In both scenarios, this results in climbing on a table (The first one is 71cm high and the second one is 53cm high) with the help of various surrounding objects. The knowledge of the environment and surrounding objects is obtained from a point cloud captured with an RGBD camera.

All the computations of the following experiments are performed on a single thread of an Intel (R) Core (TM) i7–3840QM CPU at 2.80GHz, with 16Go of RAM. This work was done prior to the development of our posture generator and therefore makes use of a previous version of it that is presented in [BK10b]. Our plan is now to use our Posture Generator in this framework.

**Plan 1: irregular stairs** In this first experiment, the robot has to walk up some irregular stairs made of several random pieces of furniture to reach its goal. The filtered point cloud was split into 6 plane surfaces. The whole cloud processing was done in 2.7 s. The planner generates a sequence of 11 nodes, some of which are depicted in Figure 6.7. We notice that the robot climbs the stairs one by one without ever putting its two feet on the same step and without any noticeable problem. In total, 23 nodes were generated and the planning time was 98.4 s.

**Plan 2: helping motion with the hand** This second experiment was designed to showcase a more complex plan involving the use of the HRP-2 upper limbs. In this experiment, we

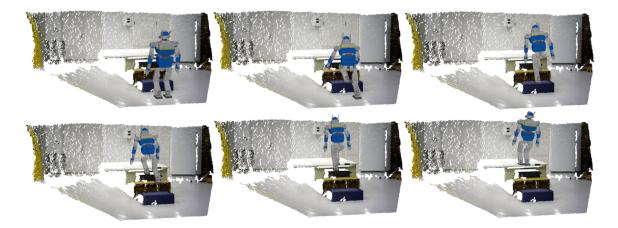


Figure 6.7 Table climbing simulation using irregular stairs. Of the 11 nodes of the path, we depicted the nodes 1, 4, 6, 8, 10 and 11.

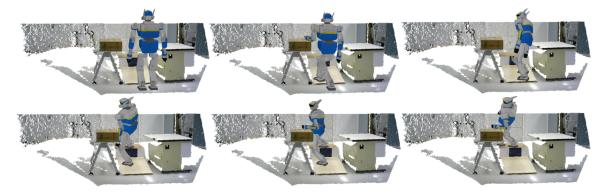


Figure 6.8 Slope and step climbing simulation. Of the 19 nodes of the path, we depicted the nodes 1, 7, 12, 15, 17 and 18.

extracted 11 plane surfaces from the point cloud. The point cloud processing took 2.7 s. The planner computation generates a path of 19 nodes, some of which are depicted in Figure 6.8. To climb on the table, the robot uses its left arm and walks on an inclined slope before climbing a step at the end of the slope, once again, with the help of its left arm as support. In total, 40 nodes were generated and the planning time was 122.3 s.

#### 6.4.4 Discussion

This work is a first step toward a fully sensory-perception-based multi-contact planner with posture generation on acquired environment data. We devised a data processing algorithm that extracts relevant information from a point cloud to generate an environment in which classical posture generation's formulations can be used. In this work, we extract convex

planar surfaces from the acquired point cloud and generate postures where the robot makes contact with those surfaces. This could straightforwardly be extended to extract other geometric primitives such as spheres and cylinders from the point cloud.

A direct extension of this work would be to recognize known objects in the environment and use their 3D models in the posture generations. For example, even in a disaster situation as in Fukushima nuclear power plants, the inside exploration videos available show that many objects kept their shape and were not totally destroyed (e.g. door, stairs, ladders, etc.). So having their models would then still permit to rely on 3D models to plan contacts and generate postures. For objects of complex shapes, our approach for making contact with complex surfaces based on a Catmull-Clark approximation presented in Section 5.7 could be leveraged. In fact, even for unknown objects and parts of the environments, it would be possible to generate a mesh of their surfaces from the acquired point cloud and a smooth parametrization of it on which contacts can be generated through our PG. Since a point cloud acquired from a single point of view provides only partial information, the acquired meshes should be updated and improved along the execution of the plan with the acquisition of new point clouds from different point of views.

Alternatively, postures could be generated directly with contacts on point clouds. Approximating the mesh with a Catmull-Clark surface and smoothly parametrizing the contact location on it could be a solution. But again, that would require some pre-processing of the point cloud to generate the surfaces. In [Hau13], a contact formulation between robot and point clouds is presented, where the mesh representing each object is thickened by a thin layer, and a little interpenetration of those layers is allowed. A similar formulation could be used in posture generation to describe the contact constraints when a point cloud is involved.

Besides the issue of generating postures on acquired point cloud data, this study raises some questions regarding the handling of uncertainties in posture generation. Since the acquired point cloud data is subject to measurement errors, it would be beneficial to be able to generate postures that are robust to those errors. For example, given a plane *P* extracted from a point cloud, its location in space is known with a limited precision  $\delta$  in its orientation and position. It would serve our purpose to devise a formulation that guarantees that for all imprecision of value less than a given  $\delta$ , there exists a solution configuration in which the contact with *P* is maintained. But such formulation is not straightforward to devise, and as of now, we have not found any promising leads, except using a space-grid discretisation of the possible uncertainty and generating a solution posture for each point of the grid. Although this could be solved fairly quickly in most cases by initializing one posture generation with the solution found for a neighbor grid point, such approach does not guarantee that solutions exist for any point between the grid points.

## 6.5 Conclusion

In this section, we presented several evaluations and potential usage applications of our solver and posture generator. We first evaluated the influence of the formulation on manifolds on a problem making substantial usage of them and showed that as expected, this formulation outperforms the classical approach in terms of convergence times. Then we propose an approach to estimate the success rate of our posture generator with respect to the distance between the initial guess and the solution. We then present a different application of our solver to the problem of inertial identification of a rigid body. In which case, working with manifolds ensures the *full physical consistency* of the inertial parameters in any situation and all along the optimization process. There again, the formulation with manifolds outperforms the classical approach. We then present an application of posture generation to the problem of planning in a real environment, where we propose a method to segment a sensory acquired environment to allow the generation of postures on it. Finally, we present some use case scenarios in which our posture generator has been used efficiently.

# Conclusion

In this Ph.D. thesis, we contributed to the formulation and the resolution of the posture generation problem for robotics. Posture generation is the problem of finding a robot configuration to fulfill high-level task goals under viability or user-specified constraints (e.g. find a posture that is statically stable, avoids non-desired contacts and respects the robot's intrinsic limitations). This problem is traditionally formulated and solved as an optimization problem by minimizing a specific cost function under a set of constraints.

We described the formulation of the basic building blocks of the posture generation problems and proposed some extensions, such as a 'smooth' formulation of non-inclusive contact constraints between two polygons; which allows finding optimal contact configurations in complex situations where two surfaces in contact cannot be included in each other. This formulation proved very helpful for planning complex scenarios such as making the HRP-2 robot climb a ladder, it allowed to automatically find some contact configurations that would otherwise take a long time to find manually by trial and errors.

Robotics problems often contain variables that belong to non-Euclidean manifolds, they are traditionally handled by modifying the mathematical definition of the problem and adding extra variables and constraints to it. We present a generic way to handle such variables in our formulation, without modifying the mathematical problem, and most importantly, we propose an adaptation of existing optimization techniques to solve constrained nonlinear optimization problems defined on non-Euclidean manifolds. We then detail our implementation of such an algorithm, based on an SQP approach, which, to our knowledge, is the first implementation of a nonlinear solver on manifolds that can handle constraints. This, not only allows us to formulate mathematical problems more elegantly and ensure the validity of our variables at every step of the optimization process, but also enables us to have a better understanding of our solver, and flexibility in tuning it for robotics problems. In turn, this allows us to investigate new ways of solving posture generation problems.

The search space of a posture generation problem is the Cartesian product of several (sub)manifolds in which different quantities/variables are defined (e.g.translations, rotations, joint angles, contact forces, etc.). We take advantage of that structure to propose a posture

generation framework where the variables and submanifolds are managed automatically, and geometric expressions can be written intuitively and are differentiated automatically. This framework helps reducing the work the developer of new functions has to do, as functions of geometric expressions can be quickly prototyped and their derivatives are computed automatically, and the variable management allows to simply write the function on its input space without worrying about the location of said input space within the global search space. Our framework allows to easily and elegantly write custom constraints on selected sets of variables defined on the submanifolds of the search space.

We exploit the capabilities of our framework to generate viable robot's configurations with contacts on non-flat surfaces by parametrizing the location of the contact point with additional variables. That approach allowed us to compute manipulation and locomotion postures involving solids defined only by their meshes and where the choice of the contact location was left entirely to the solver. That way, we computed some postures of an HRP-4 robot holding the leg of an HRP-2 robot in its grippers, and others, for example, where HRP-4 is climbing on a stack of cubes and the contacts locations are chosen automatically. This was made possible by proposing a generic way to parametrize the surface of a solid represented by a mesh, based on the Catmull-Clark subdivision algorithm, and using it to compute configurations where the optimal location of contact on a complex object is chosen by the solver.

We took a great care to eliminate many of the cumbersome aspects of writing a posture generation problem, and in the end, the genericity of our framework allows the definition and use of a wide range of functions applied to any variables of the problem (joint angles, forces, torques or any additional variables). Such function can then be used to define and solve custom posture generation problems with our solver, and compute viable postures that satisfy any user-defined tasks.

We evaluate the performances of our solver on problems relying heavily on the manifold formulation and show that it is superior to the classic approach in terms of convergence speed and time spent per iteration. We then present an approach to evaluate and compare the performances of different resolution methods for solving several types of posture generation problems, which could help develop strategies to tune our solver, based on the problem at hand.

We developed our solver in order to solve posture generation problems, but we show that its capabilities can be leveraged to solve other kinds of problems such as the identification of inertial parameters, where the manifold formulation guarantees that the optimization iterates are always physically valid. For this problem, our solver and formulation proved more efficient than the traditional formulation solved with an off-the-shelf solver. Finally, we presented our preliminary work in using posture generation in multi-contact planning in real sensory acquired environment.

Although we manage to get some satisfying results out of our posture generator, the solver still requires some tuning of its options, and of the initial guess, to ensure good convergence rates. We are fully aware that even though the computation times that we observe are of the same order of magnitude as the ones found in the literature, improvements could and should be made in the future to make our posture generator more robust and faster, by not only improving the solver's implementation, but also specializing it for robotic posture generation problems. In particular, we believe that the restoration phase, especially the treatment of the Hessian updates, can be improved. We can also try using other QP solvers than LSSOL. A sparse solver, for example, may be more suited to take advantage of the structure of our problem. Most importantly, future works need to develop the solver to make it specialized for posture generation problems, either by finding optimal solver options or by modifying the optimization algorithm. In future research, having an open solver and being able to modify it will be a crucial element of our ability to find and use the most suited algorithm to solve posture generation and other problems encountered in robotics more efficiently. One could, for example, choose an initial guess from a database of robot postures and some solver options automatically, based on an initial study of the structure of the problem. It would also be possible to take into account the very specific structure of a robot in the resolution algorithm.

It would be interesting to use our posture generator in a higher-level software, like a multi-contact stance planner, to automatically generate sequences of viable configuration to use to guide the motion of the robot. Ideally, we would like to integrate the posture generation with our multi-contact control framework to allow on-the-fly replanning of postures when the initial plan becomes not feasible because of issues, such as drift of the robot motion from the original plan.

# **Bibliography**

- [ACL16] Andreas Aristidou, Yiorgos Chrysanthou, and Joan Lasenby. Extending fabrik with model constraints. *Computer Animation and Virtual Worlds*, 27(1):35–57, January 2016.
  - [AD03] Tamim Asfour and Rüdiger Dillmann. Human-like motion of a humanoid robot arm based on a closed-form solution of the inverse kinematics problem. In Intelligent Robots and Systems, 2003.(IROS 2003). Proceedings. 2003 IEEE/RSJ International Conference on, volume 2, pages 1407–1412. IEEE, 2003.
  - [AD10] Jan Albersmeyer and Moritz Diehl. The lifted newton method and its application in optimization. *SIAM J. on Optimization*, 20(3):1655–1684, January 2010.
  - [AL09] Andreas Aristidou and Joan Lasenby. *Inverse kinematics: a review of existing techniques and introduction of a new fast iterative solver*. University of Cambridge, Department of Engineering, 2009.
  - [AL11] Andreas Aristidou and Joan Lasenby. FABRIK: A fast, iterative solver for the inverse kinematics problem. *Graphical Models*, 73(5):243–260, 2011.
- [AMS08] P.-A. Absil, R. Mahony, and R. Sepulchre. *Optimization Algorithms on Matrix Manifolds*. Princeton University Press, 2008.
- [AVN14] Ko Ayusawa, Gentiane Venture, and Yoshihiko Nakamura. Identifiability and identification of inertial parameters using the underactuated base-link dynamics for legged multibody systems. *The International Journal of Robotics Research*, 33(3):446–468, 2014.
  - [Bai85] John Baillieul. Kinematic programming alternatives for redundant manipulators. In *Robotics and Automation. Proceedings. 1985 IEEE International Conference on*, volume 2, pages 722–728. IEEE, 1985.
  - [BB01] Paolo Baerlocher and Ronan Boulic. Parametrization and range of motion of the ball-and-socket joint. In *Deform. Avatars*, pages 180–190. 2001.
  - [BB04] Paolo Baerlocher and Ronan Boulic. An inverse kinematics architecture enforcing an arbitrary number of strict priority levels. *The visual computer*, 20(6):402–417, 2004.

- [BDH96] C. Bradford Barber, David P. Dobkin, and Hannu Huhdanpaa. The Quickhull algorithm for convex hulls. In *ACM Transactions on Mathematical Software, Vol. 22*, pages 469–483, University of Minnesota, December 1996.
- [BED<sup>+</sup>15] Stanislas Brossette, Adrien Escande, Grégoire Duchemin, Benjamin Chretien, and Abderrahmane Kheddar. Humanoid posture generation on non-euclidean manifolds. In *Humanoid Robots (Humanoids), 2015 IEEE-RAS 15th International Conference on*, pages 352–358, Nov 2015.
- [BEMK09] M. Benallegue, A. Escande, S. Miossec, and A. Kheddar. Fast c1 proximity queries using support mapping of sphere-torus-patches bounding volumes. In *Robotics and Automation, 2009. ICRA '09. IEEE International Conference on*, pages 483–488, May 2009.
- [BEV<sup>+</sup>14] Stanislas Brossette, Adrien Escande, Joris Vaillant, François Keith, Thomas Moulard, and Abderrahmane Kheddar. Integration of non-inclusive contacts in posture generation. In *IROS'14: International Conference on Robots and Intelligent Systems*, Chicago, United States, September 2014.
- [BGLA03] J. Frédéric Bonnans, J. Charles Gilbert, Claude Lemaréchal, and Claudia A.Sagastizábal. *Numerical Optimization*. Springer, 2003.
- [BGLS02] Frédéric Bonnans, Charles Gilbert, Claude Lemaréchal, and Claudia A. Sagastizábal. *Numerical optimization- Theoretical and Practical Aspects*. Springer, September 2002.
  - [BK05] Samuel R Buss and Jin-Su Kim. Selectively damped least squares for inverse kinematics. *journal of graphics, gpu, and game tools*, 10(3):37–49, 2005.
  - [BK10a] Karim Bouyarmane and Abderrahmane Kheddar. Static multi-contact inverse problem for multiple humanoid robots and manipulated objects. In 2010 10th IEEE-RAS International Conference on Humanoid Robots, pages 8–13. IEEE, 2010.
  - [BK10b] Karim Bouyarmane and Abderrahmane Kheddar. Static multi-contact inverse problem for multiple humanoid robots and manipulated objects. In *IEEE-RAS International Conference on Humanoid Robots*, pages 8–13, Nashville, TN, 6-8 December 2010.
  - [BK11] Karim Bouyarmane and Abderrahmane Kheddar. Multi-contact stances planning for multiple agents. In *IEEE International Conference on Robotics and Automation*, Shanghai, China, 9-13 May 2011.
  - [BK12a] Karim Bouyarmane and Abderrahmane Kheddar. Humanoid robot locomotion and manipulation step planning. *Advanced Robotics*, 26, 2012.
  - [BK12b] Karim Bouyarmane and Abderrahmane Kheddar. On the dynamics modeling of free-floating-base articulated mechanisms and applications to humanoid whole-body dynamics and control. In *IEEE-RAS International Conference on Humanoid Robots*, 2012.

- [BL08] Tim Bretl and Sanjay Lall. Testing static equilibrium for legged robots. *IEEE Transactions on Robotics*, 24:794–807, August 2008.
- [BMAS14] Nicolas Boumal, Bamdev Mishra, P.-A. Absil, and Rodolphe Sepulchre. Manopt, a matlab toolbox for optimization on manifolds. *Journal of Machine Learning Research*, 15:1455–1459, 2014.
- [BMGS84] A Balestrino, De MARIA G, and L Sciavicco. Robust control of robotic manipulators. In 9th World Congress of the IFAC, 1984.
- [BNW06] Richard H Byrd, Jorge Nocedal, and Richard A Waltz. Knitro: An integrated package for nonlinear optimization. In *Large-scale nonlinear optimization*, pages 35–59. Springer, 2006.
  - [Bou11] Karim Bouyarmane. On Autonomous Humanoid Robots: Contact Planning for Locomotion and Manipulation. PhD thesis, Université Montpellier II-Sciences et Techniques du Languedoc, 2011.
  - [BV04] Stephen Boyd and Lieven Vandenberghe. *Convex optimization*. Cambridge university press, 2004.
  - [BV12] Joydeep Biswas and Manuela M. Veloso. Depth camera based indoor mobile robot localization and navigation. In *IEEE International Conference on Robotics and Automation*, pages 1697–1702, 2012.
- [BVK<sup>+</sup>13] Stanislas Brossette, Joris Vaillant, François Keith, Adrien Escande, and Abderrahmane Kheddar. Point-Cloud Multi-Contact Planning for Humanoids: Preliminary Results. In CISRAM: Cybernetics and Intelligent Systems Robotics, Automation and Mechatronics, volume 1, Manila & Pico de Loro Beach, Philippines, November 2013.
  - [BW07] Stephen P Boyd and Ben Wegbreit. Fast computation of optimal contact forces. *IEEE Transactions on Robotics*, 23(6):1117–1132, 2007.
  - [CA08] Nicolas Courty and Elise Arnaud. Inverse kinematics using sequential monte carlo methods. In *International Conference on Articulated Motion and Deformable Objects*, pages 1–10. Springer, 2008.
  - [CF03] Choong Ming Chin and Roger Fletcher. On the global convergence of an slpfilter algorithm that takes eqp steps. *Mathematical Programming*, 96(1):161– 177, 2003.
  - [Che07] Joel Chestnutt. Navigation planning for legged robots. ProQuest, 2007.
- [CKNK03] Joel Chestnutt, James Kuffner, Koichi Nishiwaki, and Satoshi Kagami. Planning biped navigation strategies in complex environments. 2003.
  - [CSL02] Juan Cortes, Thierry Siméon, and Jean-Paul Laumond. A random loop generator for planning the motions of closed kinematic chains using prm methods. In *Robotics and Automation, 2002. Proceedings. ICRA'02. IEEE International Conference on*, volume 2, pages 2141–2146. IEEE, 2002.

- [CTS<sup>+</sup>09] Joel Chestnutt, Yutaka Takaoka, Keisuke Suga, Koichi Nishiwaki, James Kuffner, and Satoshi Kagami. Biped navigation in rough environments using on-board sensing. In *IEEE/RSJ International Conference on Intelligent Robots* and Systems, (IROS'09), pages 3543–3548, Piscataway, NJ, USA, 2009. IEEE Press.
  - [Dev07] Frédéric Devernay. C/c++ minpack. http://devernay.free.fr/hacks/cminpack/, 2007.
- [DVT14] Hongkai Dai, Andrés Valenzuela, and Russ Tedrake. Whole-body motion planning with centroidal dynamics and full kinematics. In 2014 IEEE-RAS International Conference on Humanoid Robots, pages 295–302. IEEE, 2014.
- [EBK16] Adrien Escande, Stanislas Brossette, and Abderrahmane Kheddar. Parametrization of catmull-clark subdivision surfaces for posture generation. In *ICRA: International Conference on Robotics and Automation*, Stockholm, Sweden, February 2016.
- [EK09a] Adrien Escande and Abderrahmane Kheddar. Contact planning for acyclic motion with tasks constraints. In *IEEE/RSJ International Conference on Intelligent Robots and Systems*, pages 435–440, St. Louis, USA, October 11-15 2009.
- [EK09b] Adrien Escande and Abderrahmane Kheddar. Planning contact supports for acyclic motion with task constraints and experiment on hrp-2. In *IFAC 9th International Symposium on Robot Control (SYROCO'09)*, pages 259–264, Gifu, Japan, September 9-12 2009.
- [EKM06] Adrien Escande, Abderrahmane Kheddar, and Sylvain Miossec. Planning support contact-points for humanoid robots and experiments on HRP-2. In *IEEE/RSJ International Conference on Robots and Intelligent Systems*, pages 2974–2979, Beijing, China, 9-15 October 2006.
- [EKM13] Adrien Escande, Abderrahmane Kheddar, and Sylvain Miossec. Planning contact points for humanoid robots. *Robotics and Autonomous Systems*, 61(5):428 – 442, 2013.
- [EKMG08] Adrien Escande, Abderrahmane Kheddar, Sylvain Miossec, and Sylvain Garsault. Planning support contact-points for acyclic motions and experiments on HRP-2. In *International Symposium on Experimental Robotics*, Athens, Greece, 14-17 July 2008.
- [EMBK14] Adrien Escande, Sylvain Miossec, Mehdi Benallegue, and Abderrahmane Kheddar. A strictly convex hull for computing proximity distances with continuous gradients. *Robotics, IEEE Transactions on*, 30(3):666–678, June 2014.
  - [EMK07] Adrien Escande, Sylvain Miossec, and Abderrahmane Kheddar. Continuous gradient proximity distance for humanoids free-collision optimized-postures. In *IEEE-RAS Conference on Humanoid Robots*, Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, November 29 - December 1 2007.

- [EMW10] Adrien Escande, Nicolas Mansard, and Pierre-Brice Wieber. Fast resolution of hierarchized inverse kinematics with inequality constraints. In *IEEE International Conference on Robotics and Automation*, pages 3733 – 3738, Anchorage, USA, 3-7 May 2010.
  - [Fea07] Roy Featherstone. Rigid Body Dynamics Algorithms. Springer, 2007.
  - [FL00] Roger Fletcher and Sven Leyffer. Nonlinear programming without a penalty function. *Mathematical Programming*, 91:239–269, 2000.
  - [Fle06] R. Fletcher. A new low rank quasi-{N}ewton update scheme for nonlinear programming. (August):275–293, 2006.
  - [Fle10] Roger Fletcher. The sequential quadratic programming method. In *Nonlinear optimization*, pages 165–214. Springer, 2010.
- [FSEK08] Toréa Foissotte, Olivier Stasse, Adrien Escande, and Abderrahmane Kheddar. A next-best-view algorithm for autonomous 3d object modeling by a humanoid robot. In *IEEE-RAS International Conference on Humanoid Robots*, 2008.
  - [Gab82] Daniel Gabay. Minimizing a differentiable function over a differential manifold. *Journal of Optimization Theory and Applications*, 37(2):177–219, 1982.
- [GHM<sup>+</sup>86] P. E.Philip E. Gill, Sven J. Hammarling, Walter Murray, Michael A. Saunders, and Margaret H. Wright. User's guide for lssol (version 1.0): a fortran package for constrained linear least-squares and convex quadratic programming. Technical Report 86-1, Standford University, Standord, California 94305, January 1986.
  - [GJK88] E. G. Gilbert, D. W. Johnson, and S. S. Keerthi. A fast procedure for computing the distance between complex objects in three-dimensional space. *IEEE Journal of Robotics and Automation*, 4(2):193–203, 1988.
  - [GMS02] Philip E. Gill, Walter Murray, and Michael A. Saunders. Snopt: An sqp algorithm for large-scale constrained optimization, 2002.
  - [GMS05] Philip E Gill, Walter Murray, and Michael A Saunders. Snopt: An sqp algorithm for large-scale constrained optimization. *SIAM review*, 47(1):99–131, 2005.
  - [Gra98] F Sebastian Grassia. Practical parameterization of rotations using the exponential map. 3:1–13, 1998.
  - [GVL96] G. Golub and C. Van Loan. *Matrix computations*. John Hopkins University Press, 3rd edition, 1996.
  - [Hau13] Kris Hauser. Robust contact generation for robot simulation with unstructured meshes. In *Intl. Symposium on Robotics Research*, pages 357–373. Springer, 2013.
  - [HBL05] Kris Hauser, Tim Bretl, and Jean-Claude Latombe. Non-gaited humanoid locomotion planning. In *IEEE-RAS International Conference on Humanoid Robots*, pages 7–12, December 5-7 2005.

- [HBL<sup>+</sup>08] K. Hauser, T. Bretl, J.-C. Latombe, K. Harada, and B. Wilcox. Motion planning for legged robots on varied terrain. In *Intl. J. of Robotics Research* 27(11-12):1325-1349, 2008.
- [HRE<sup>+</sup>08] Chris Hecker, Bernd Raabe, Ryan W Enslow, John DeWeese, Jordan Maynard, and Kees van Prooijen. Real-time motion retargeting to highly varied usercreated morphologies. *ACM Transactions on Graphics (TOG)*, 27(3):27, 2008.
  - [HS80] W. Hock and K. Schittkowski. Test examples for nonlinear programming codes. *Journal of Optimization Theory and Applications*, 30(1):127–129, 1980.
- [HWFS11] Christoph Hertzberg, René Wagner, Udo Frese, and Lutz Schröder. Integrating Generic Sensor Fusion Algorithms with Sound State Representations through Encapsulation of Manifolds. (3), July 2011.
- [KKW08] Daniel Kubus, Torsten Kröger, and Friedrich M Wahl. On-line estimation of inertial parameters using a recursive total least-squares approach. In *Intelligent Robots and Systems, 2008. IROS 2008. IEEE/RSJ International Conference* on, pages 3845–3852. IEEE, 2008.
- [KNK<sup>+</sup>05] James Kuffner, Koichi Nishiwaki, Satoshi Kagami, Masayuki Inaba, and Hirochika Inoue. Motion planning for humanoid robots. In *Robotics Research*. *The Eleventh International Symposium*, pages 365–374. Springer, 2005.
  - [KRN08] J Zico Kolter, Mike P Rodgers, and Andrew Y Ng. A control architecture for quadruped locomotion over rough terrain. In *Robotics and Automation*, 2008. ICRA 2008. IEEE International Conference on, pages 811–818. IEEE, 2008.
- [LAHB12] C. Lutz, F. Atmanspacher, A. Hornung, and M. Bennewitz. Nao walking down a ramp autonomously. In *IEEE/RSJ International Conference on Intelligent Robots and Systems (IROS)*, pages 5169–5170, Oct. 2012.
- [LHM00] C-P Lu, Gregory D Hager, and Eric Mjolsness. Fast and globally convergent pose estimation from video images. *IEEE Transactions on Pattern Analysis and Machine Intelligence*, 22(6):610–622, 2000.
- [LME<sup>+</sup>12] Mingxing Liu, Alain Micaelli, Paul Evrard, Adrien Escande, and Claude Andriot. Task-driven posture optimization for virtual characters. In *Eurographics/* ACM SIGGRAPH Symposium on Computer Animation (SCA), pages 155–164, 2012.
  - [LRF11] Sébastien Lengagne, Nacim Ramdani, and Philippe Fraisse. Planning and fast replanning safe motions for humanoid robots. *IEEE Transactions on Robotics*, 27(6):1095–1106, 2011.
  - [Lue72] David G Luenberger. The gradient projection method along geodesics. *Management Science*, 18(11):620–631, 1972.
- [LVYK13] Sébastien Lengagne, Joris Vaillant, Eiichi Yoshida, and Abderrahmane Kheddar. Generation of whole-body optimal dynamic multi-contact motions. *The International Journal of Robotics Research*, 32(9-10):1104–1119, 2013.

- [LYK99] Steven M LaValle, Jeffery H Yakey, and Lydia E Kavraki. A probabilistic roadmap approach for systems with closed kinematic chains. In *Robotics* and Automation, 1999. Proceedings. 1999 IEEE International Conference on, volume 3, pages 1671–1676. IEEE, 1999.
- [LZT97] Craig Lawrence, Jian L. Zhou, and André L. Tits. User's guide for CFSQP version 2.5: A C code for solving (large scale) constrained nonlinear (minimax) optimization problems, generating iterates satisfying all inequality constraints, 1997.
- [MCY14] Thomas Moulard, Bejamin Chrétien, and Eichii Yoshida. Software tools for nonlinear optimization - modern solvers and toolboxes for robotics -. *Journal* of the Robotics Society of Japan, 32(6):536–541, 2014.
- [Mer09] Xavier Merlhiot. Une contribution algorithmique aux outils de simulation mécanique interactive pour la maquette numérique industrielle. PhD thesis, Paris VI University, 2009.
- [MHB12] Daniel Maier, Armin Hornung, and Maren Bennewitz. Real-time navigation in 3D environments based on depth camera data. In *Humanoids'12: 12th IEEE-RAS International Conference on Humanoid Robots*, Osaka, Japan, November 2012.
- [MLBY13] Thomas Moulard, F Lamiraux, K Bouyarmane, and E Yoshida. Roboptim: an optimization framework for robotics. In *Japan Society for Mechanical Engineers: Robotics and Mechatronics Conference*, 2013.
- [MNN<sup>+</sup>10] Giorgio Metta, Lorenzo Natale, Francesco Nori, Giulio Sandini, David Vernon, Luciano Fadiga, Claes Von Hofsten, Kerstin Rosander, Manuel Lopes, José Santos-Victor, et al. The icub humanoid robot: An open-systems platform for research in cognitive development. *Neural Networks*, 23(8):1125–1134, 2010.
  - [MTP12] Igor Mordatch, Emanuel Todorov, and Zoran Popović. Discovery of complex behaviors through contact-invariant optimization. *ACM Trans. Graph.*, 31(4):1–8, July 2012.
    - [NH86] Yoshihiko Nakamura and Hideo Hanafusa. Inverse kinematic solutions with singularity robustness for robot manipulator control. *Journal of dynamic systems, measurement, and control*, 108(3):163–171, 1986.
    - [NL08] A. Nakhaei and F. Lamiraux. Motion planning for humanoid robots in environments modeled by vision. In *Humanoids'08: 8th IEEE-RAS International Conference on Humanoid Robots*, pages 197–204, Dec 2008.
  - [NW06] Jorge Nocedal and Stephen J. Wright. *Numerical Optimization*. Springer, 2nd edition, 2006.
  - [NY93] Jorge Nocedal and Ya-xiang Yuan. Analysis of a self-scaling quasi-newton method. *Mathematical Programming*, 61(1-3):19–37, 1993.

- [OGHB11] S. Osswald, A. Gorog, A. Hornung, and M. Bennewitz. Autonomous climbing of spiral staircases with humanoids. In *Intelligent Robots and Systems (IROS)*, 2011 IEEE/RSJ International Conference on, pages 4844–4849, Sept 2011.
  - [OHB12] Stefan Oßwald, Armin Hornung, and Maren Bennewitz. Improved proposals for highly accurate localization using range and vision data. In IEEE/RSJ International Conference on Intelligent Robots and Systems (IROS), pages 1809–1814, Vilamoura, Portugal, October 2012.
  - [Osb69] Mike R Osborne. On shooting methods for boundary value problems. *Journal* of mathematical analysis and applications, 27(2):417–433, 1969.
  - [Pec08] Alexandre N Pechev. Inverse kinematics without matrix inversion. In *Robotics and Automation, 2008. ICRA 2008. IEEE International Conference on*, pages 2005–2012. IEEE, 2008.
  - [PG91] CM Pham and Maxime Gautier. Essential parameters of robots. In *Decision* and Control, 1991., Proceedings of the 30th IEEE Conference on, pages 2769–2774. IEEE, 1991.
- [PVBP08] J. Poppinga, N. Vaskevicius, A. Birk, and K. Pathak. Fast plane detection and polygonalization in noisy 3d range images. In *IEEE/RSJ International Conference on Intelligent Robots and Systems (IROS)*, pages 3378–3383, Sept 2008.
  - [RC11] Radu Bogdan Rusu and Steve Cousins. 3d is here: Point cloud library (pcl). In *IEEE International Conference on Robotics and Automation*, Shanghai, China, May 9-13 2011.
- [RMBO08] Elon Rimon, Richard Mason, Joel W Burdick, and Yizhar Or. A general stance stability test based on stratified morse theory with application to quasi-static locomotion planning. *IEEE Transactions on Robotics*, 24(3):626–641, 2008.
- [SDH<sup>+</sup>14] J. Schulman, Y. Duan, J. Ho, a. Lee, I. Awwal, H. Bradlow, J. Pan, S. Patil, K. Goldberg, and P. Abbeel. Motion planning with sequential convex optimization and convex collision checking. *Int. J. Rob. Res.*, 2014.
  - [SH98] Andrew Stuart and Anthony R Humphries. *Dynamical systems and numerical analysis*, volume 2. Cambridge University Press, 1998.
  - [Sic90] Bruno Siciliano. A closed-loop inverse kinematic scheme for on-line jointbased robot control. *Robotica*, 8(03):231–243, 1990.
  - [SK05] Luis Sentis and Oussama Khatib. Synthesis of whole-body behaviors through hierarchical control of behavioral primitives. *International Journal of Humanoid Robotics*, 2(04):505–518, 2005.
  - [SK10] Luis Sentis and Oussama Khatib. Compliant control of multicontact and centerof-mass behaviors in humanoid robots. *IEEE Trans. Robot.*, 26(3):483–501, June 2010.

- [SLL<sup>+</sup>07] Olivier Stasse, Diane Larlus, Baptiste Lagarde, Adrien Escande, Francois Saidi, Abderrahmane Kheddar, Kazuhito Yokoi, and Frederic Jurie. Towards autonomous object reconstruction for visual search by the humanoid robot hrp-2. In *IEEE RAS/RSJ Conference on Humanoids Robots*, page Oral presentation, Pittsburg, USA, 30 Nov. - 2 Dec. 2007.
  - [Smi13] Steven Thomas Smith. Geometric optimization methods for adaptive filtering. *arXiv preprint arXiv:1305.1886*, 2013.
  - [Sta98] Jos Stam. Exact evaluation of catmull-clark subdivision surfaces at arbitrary parameter values. In *Proceedings of the 25th Annual Conference on Computer Graphics and Interactive Techniques*, SIGGRAPH '98, pages 395–404, New York, NY, USA, 1998. ACM.
- [TBEN16] Silvio Traversaro, Stanislas Brossette, Adrien Escande, and Francesco Nori. Identification of fully physical consistent inertial parameters using optimization on manifolds. In *IEEE/RSJ International Conference on Intelligent Robots and Systems*, To appear in IROS 2016.
  - [TGB00] Deepak Tolani, Ambarish Goswami, and Norman I Badler. Real-time inverse kinematics techniques for anthropomorphic limbs. *Graphical models*, 62(5):353–388, 2000.
  - [TNAG] United Kingdom The Numerical Algorithms Group(NAG), Oxford. The nag library. www.nag.com.
- [TPP<sup>+</sup>16] Steve Tonneau, Andrea Del Prete, Julien Pettré, Chonhyon Park, Dinesh Manocha, and Nicolas Mansard. An efficient acyclic contact planner for multiped robots. 2016.
- [VKA<sup>+</sup>14] Joris Vaillant, Abderrahmane Kheddar, Hervé Audren, Francois Keith, Stanislas Brossette, Kenji Kaneko, Mitsuharu Morisawa, Eiichi Yoshida, and Fumio Kanehiro. Vertical Ladder Climbing by HRP-2 Humanoid Robot. In *IEEE-RAS Int. Conf. Humanoid Robot.*, pages 671–676, Madrid, Spain, 2014.
- [VKA<sup>+</sup>16] Joris Vaillant, Abderrahmane Kheddar, Hervé Audren, François Keith, Stanislas Brossette, Adrien Escande, Karim Bouyarmane, Kenji Kaneko, Mitsuharu Morisawa, Pierre Gergondet, Eiichi Yoshida, Suuji Kajita, and Fumio Kanehiro. Multi-contact vertical ladder climbing with an HRP-2 humanoid. Autonomous Robots, 40(3):561–580, 2016.
  - [Wam86] Charles W Wampler. Manipulator inverse kinematic solutions based on vector formulations and damped least-squares methods. *IEEE Transactions on Systems, Man, and Cybernetics*, 16(1):93–101, 1986.
  - [WB06] Andreas Wächter and Lorentz Biegleri. On the implementation of an interiorpoint filter line-search algorithm for large-scale nonlinear programming. *Math. Program.*, 106(1):25–57, 2006.

- [WBBPG06] Pierre-Brice Wieber, Florence Billet, Laurence Boissieux, and Roger Pissard-Gibollet. The humans toolbox, a homogenous framework for motion capture, analysis and simulation. In *International Symposium on the 3D Analysis of Human Movement*, 2006.
  - [WCD<sup>+</sup>10] MA. Whitty, S. Cossell, KS. Dang, J. Guivant, and J. Katupitiya. Autonomous navigation using a real-time 3d point cloud. In ACRA'10: Australasian Conference on Robotics & Automation, Brisbane, 1 - 3 December 2010.
    - [ZB94] Jianmin Zhao and Norman I. Badler. Inverse kinematics positioning using nonlinear programming for highly articulated figures. *ACM Trans. Graph.*, 13(4):313–336, oct 1994.
  - [ZLH<sup>+</sup>13] Y. Zhang, J. Luo, K. Hauser, R. Ellenberg, P. Oh, H.A. Park, M. Paldhe, and C.S.G. Lee. Motion planning of ladder climbing for humanoid robots. In *IEEE Conf. on Technologies for Practical Robot Applications*, 2013.

# **Academic contributions**

- Silvio Traversaro, Stanislas Brossette, Adrien Escande, and Francesco Nori. Identification of fully physical consistent inertial parameters using optimization on manifolds. In *IEEE/RSJ International Conference on Intelligent Robots and Systems*, To appear in IROS 2016
- Adrien Escande, Stanislas Brossette, and Abderrahmane Kheddar. Parametrization of catmull-clark subdivision surfaces for posture generation. In *ICRA: International Conference on Robotics and Automation*, Stockholm, Sweden, February 2016
- Joris Vaillant, Abderrahmane Kheddar, Hervé Audren, François Keith, Stanislas Brossette, Adrien Escande, Karim Bouyarmane, Kenji Kaneko, Mitsuharu Morisawa, Pierre Gergondet, Eiichi Yoshida, Suuji Kajita, and Fumio Kanehiro. Multi-contact vertical ladder climbing with an HRP-2 humanoid. *Autonomous Robots*, 40(3):561–580, 2016
- Stanislas Brossette, Adrien Escande, Grégoire Duchemin, Benjamin Chretien, and Abderrahmane Kheddar. Humanoid posture generation on non-euclidean manifolds. In *Humanoid Robots (Humanoids), 2015 IEEE-RAS 15th International Conference on*, pages 352–358, Nov 2015
- Stanislas Brossette, Adrien Escande, Joris Vaillant, François Keith, Thomas Moulard, and Abderrahmane Kheddar. Integration of non-inclusive contacts in posture generation. In *IROS'14: International Conference on Robots and Intelligent Systems*, Chicago, United States, September 2014
- Joris Vaillant, Abderrahmane Kheddar, Hervé Audren, Francois Keith, Stanislas Brossette, Kenji Kaneko, Mitsuharu Morisawa, Eiichi Yoshida, and Fumio Kanehiro. Vertical Ladder Climbing by HRP-2 Humanoid Robot. In *IEEE-RAS Int. Conf. Humanoid Robot.*, pages 671–676, Madrid, Spain, 2014
- Stanislas Brossette, Joris Vaillant, François Keith, Adrien Escande, and Abderrahmane Kheddar. Point-Cloud Multi-Contact Planning for Humanoids: Preliminary Results. In

*CISRAM: Cybernetics and Intelligent Systems Robotics, Automation and Mechatronics,* volume 1, Manila & Pico de Loro Beach, Philippines, November 2013

# Appendix A

# **Numerical Optimization: Introduction**

### A.1 Introduction

In modern science, optimization has an important place. Mechanical engineers optimize the shape of structural parts. Investors optimize the profit of a portfolio while minimizing the risks of loss. Chemists optimize the efficiency and speed of reactions. When it comes to robotics, optimization is widely used. From the design of a robot to its actuation. Any positioning of a robot requires the computation of the articular parameters of each joint of the robot, finding such parameters might be possible by using analytical methods for simple robots, but for robots as complex as humanoid robots, it is not possible. Most often, an optimization process is used.

The goal of an optimization algorithm is to find an optimal solution  $x^*$  to a problem. Optimal in the sense that the solution is an optimum of a given objective function f. And solution of a problem in the sense that it satisfies a set of m constraints  $\{c_i, i \in [1,m]\}$ . Both the constraints and the objective function are defined on the variable space S, which is the space in which the variable x lives and in which we search a solution  $x^*$  to our problem.

In order to present the principles of optimization, in this chapter, we will always consider that the variable space is  $S = \mathbb{R}^n$ . We first consider unconstrained problems. That type of problem will not be used in the rest of our dissertation, therefore, we will just present them shortly. We will then focus on constrained optimization problems and the numerous methods used in their resolution. We will particularly detail one specific constrained problem resolution algorithm that is the Sequential Quadratic Program (SQP). The extension of those methods to solving problems on more complex variable spaces that are the non-Euclidean manifolds is the topic of Chapter 4.

This Appendix does not pretend to give a fully detailed overview of numerical optimization methods, it gives the reader a quick overview of some key principles. For more detailed information, we invite the reader to refer to the excellent books that we took inspiration from to write this chapter [NW06, BGLA03, BV04].

## A.2 Unconstrained Optimization

An unconstrained optimization problem consists of an objective function to minimize, without any constraint. This problem, denoted  $\mathcal{P}$ , can be formulated as follows:

$$\min_{x \in \mathbb{R}^n} f(x) \tag{A.1}$$

The classical approach to solve  $\mathcal{P}$  is to use an iterative algorithm, starting from an initial guess  $x_0$ , and converging toward the solution  $x^*$ . A very basic optimization scheme is presented in Algorithm 7.

Algorithm 7 Basic optimization scheme		
Starting from an initial guess $x_0$		
while Convergence condition not met do		
Compute descent direction $p_k$		
Update $x_{k+1} \leftarrow x_k + p_k$		
end while		

The objective function is not necessarily completely known, in the sense that we cannot always have an explicit formula. Often, the function f is computed by another program that is able to compute f(x),  $\nabla_x f(x)$  and sometimes  $\nabla_{xx} f(x)$  for a given value of x. In order to have an efficient algorithm, we need to avoid any unnecessary computation of f(x) and its derivatives. We denote the values taken by x along the iterations as  $x_0, x_1, x_2, \ldots x_i$ . And  $f(x_i)$ is denoted  $f_i$ .

Since our knowledge of the objective function is only partial, without further assumptions, it is not possible to guarantee that a point  $x^*$  is a global solution:

$$x^*$$
 is a global solution of  $\mathcal{P}$  on  $S \equiv \forall x \in S, f(x^*) \le f(x)$  (A.2)

Though, we can find a local solution  $x^*$  of  $\mathcal{P}$  (a local minimizer of f): such that there exist a neighborhood N of  $x^*$  where  $\forall x \in N$ ,  $f(x^*) \leq f(x)$ . Or even a strict local minimizer of f: such that there exist a neighborhood N of  $x^*$  where  $\forall x \in N$ ,  $f(x^*) < f(x)$ . That is the kind of solution that we are looking for and that our algorithms should find.

Under the assumption that the objective function is smooth and sufficiently continuous  $(C^2)$ , we have the following sufficient conditions for the optimality of  $x^*$ :

**Theorem A.2.1** If  $\nabla^2 f$  is continuous in an open neighborhood of  $x^*$ ,  $\nabla f(x^*) = 0$  and  $\nabla^2 f(x^*)$  is positive definite. Then  $x^*$  is a strict local minimizer of f.

The same definition can be given for a local minimizer with  $\nabla^2 f(x^*)$  positive semidefinite.

There are several ways to choose a descent direction  $p_k$  from an iterate  $x_k$ . The most obvious one is probably the steepest descent direction  $-\nabla f_k$ . This method provides the direction along which f decreases most rapidly and only requires the evaluation of the first derivative of f, but that method can become extremely slow on complicated problems. Another popular approach is the Newton method, in which the objective function is approximated to the second order

$$f(x_k + p) = f_k + p^T \nabla f_k + p^T \nabla^2 f_k p$$
(A.3)

Then the chosen descent direction is the optimum of that approximated function, the Newton direction.

$$p_k^N = -\left(\nabla^2 f_k\right)^{-1} \nabla f_k \tag{A.4}$$

The choice of this descent direction implies that the  $\nabla^2 f_k$  is positive definite, in which case an adaptation of the definition of  $p_k$  is required. Or an approximation  $B_k$  of  $\nabla^2 f_k$  that guarantees definite positiveness can be used.

$$p_k = -B_k^{-1} \nabla f_k \tag{A.5}$$

 $p_k$  is then added to  $x_k$  to compute  $x_{k+1} \leftarrow x_k + p_k$  and the process is repeated until convergence is reached.

Many methods and refinements exist to solve this problem and some are presented in [NW06]. Our main focus here is on methods to solve constrained problem as they arise in robotics.

## A.3 Constrained Optimization

Solving a constrained optimization problem consists in minimizing a cost function while satisfying a set of constraints.

A general formulation for such problems (that we denote  $\mathcal{P}$ ) is:

$$\mathcal{P} \equiv \begin{cases} \min_{x \in \mathbb{R}^n} f(x) \\ \text{s.t.} \begin{cases} c_i(x) = 0, \ \forall i \in E \\ c_i(x) \ge 0, \ \forall i \in I \end{cases}$$
(A.6)

Where f and  $c_i$  are real-valued functions on a subset of  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . f is the objective function, and the  $c_i$  are the constraint functions. I and E are sets of index such that  $c_i$ ,  $i \in E$  are the equality constraints, and  $c_i$ ,  $i \in I$  are the inequality constraints.

We define the feasible set  $\Omega$  that contains all the feasible points (points satisfying the constraints) of  $\mathcal{P}$ .

$$\Omega = \{ x \in \mathbb{R}^n : \forall i \in E, \ c_i = 0, \ \forall i \in I, \ c_i \ge 0 \}$$
(A.7)

The formulation A.6 can then be rewritten as:

$$\mathcal{P} \equiv \min_{x \in \Omega} f(x) \tag{A.8}$$

In the general case, the problem A.8 has multiple local solutions. And finding the global minimizer of f in  $\Omega$  is a difficult problem that we do not treat in this thesis. Our goal is to find a local minimizer  $x^*$  of f in  $\Omega$ .

#### A.3.1 Optimality conditions

**First-Order Optimality Conditions** The First Order Optimality Condition (Karush-Kuhn-Tucker Condition) is a necessary condition verified by all solutions of problem A.6.

We introduce the Lagrangian function of A.6:

$$\mathcal{L}(x,\lambda) = f(x) + \sum_{i \in E \cup I} \lambda_i c_i(x)$$
(A.9)

Any given constraint  $c_i$  is said to be active at x if  $c_i(x) = 0$ . In particular, for any feasible point x, all equality constraints  $c_i$ ,  $i \in E$  are active. An inequality constraint  $c_i$ ,  $i \in I$  is inactive if  $c_i(x) > 0$  and active if  $c_i(x) = 0$ 

**Definition** The active set A(x) at a feasible point x is the set of all the indexes of active constraint.

$$A(x) = E \cup \{i \in I : c_i(x) = 0\}$$
(A.10)

Most optimization algorithms make the assumption that at the solution, the constraints satisfy the following Linear Independence Constraints' Qualification (LICQ) definition:

**Definition** Given a point *x* and an active set A(x), we say that the LICQ holds if the set of active constraint gradient { $\nabla c_i(x)$ ,  $i \in A(x)$ } is linearly independent

In general, if LICQ holds, none of the active constraints gradients can be zero.

#### **Theorem A.3.1** First-Order Necessary Conditions

Suppose that  $x^*$  is a local solution of A.6, that the functions f and  $c_i$  are continuously differentiable, and that the LICQ holds at  $x^*$ . Then there is a Lagrange multiplier vector  $\lambda^*$ , with components  $\lambda_i^*$ ,  $i \in E \cup I$ , such that the following conditions are satisfied at  $(x^*, \lambda^*)$ 

$$\nabla_{x}\mathcal{L}(x^{*},\lambda^{*}) = 0 , \\
c_{i}(x^{*}) = 0 , \forall i \in E \\
c_{i}(x^{*}) \ge 0 , \forall i \in I \\
\lambda_{i}^{*} \ge 0 , \forall i \in I \\
\lambda_{i}^{*}c_{i}(x^{*}) = 0 , \forall i \in E \cup I$$
(A.11)

In many cases, the main goal of an optimization algorithm is to find a point that satisfies the KKT conditions.

#### **Second-Order Optimality Conditions**

**Definition** Given a feasible point *x*, and the active set A(x), the set of linearized feasible directions F(x) is:

$$F(x) = \left\{ d \middle| \begin{array}{c} d^T \nabla c_i(x) = 0 & , \forall i \in E \\ d^T \nabla c_i(x) \ge 0 & , \forall i \in A(x) \cap I \end{array} \right\}$$
(A.12)

And at a KKT solution  $(x^*, \lambda^*)$ , the critical cone  $C(x^*, \lambda^*)$  is:

$$C(x^*, \lambda^*) = \{ w \in F(x^*) | \nabla c_i(x^*)^T w = 0, \forall i \in A(x^*) \cap I \text{ with } \lambda_i^* > 0 \}$$
(A.13)

Once the KKT condition is reached for a point  $(x^*, \lambda^*)$ , for a direction w of  $F(x^*)$  for which  $w^T \nabla f(x^*) = 0$ , it is impossible to tell from first derivative information only, if an increment in this direction will have a positive effect on the problem resolution. Thus it is possible that the KKT constraint is not enough to determine if a point is a solution or just a stationary point.

The Second-Order Sufficient Conditions allow to discriminate local solutions from stationary points:

**Theorem A.3.2** Suppose that for some feasible point  $x^* \in \mathbb{R}^n$  there is a Lagrange multiplier vector  $\lambda^*$  such that the KKT conditions are satisfied. Suppose also that

$$w^T \nabla^2_{xx} \mathcal{L}(x^*, \lambda^*) w > 0, \ \forall w \in C(x^*, \lambda^*), \ w \neq 0$$
(A.14)

Then  $x^*$  is a strict local solution for A.6

In particular, this condition is always verified if  $\nabla^2_{xx} \mathcal{L}(x^*, \lambda^*)$  is positive definite.

## A.4 Resolution of a NonLinear Constrained Optimization Problem

In the previous section, we presented some theoretical tools to decide if a point is a solution to a nonlinear constrained optimization problem based on the values of the first and second order derivatives of its functions. Here we present some methods for actually solving such problems. There exist many different algorithms to solve a nonlinear constrained optimization problem. But all have in common to be iterative processes that follow the model of Algorithm 8.

Algorithm 8 Basic scheme for solving a nonlinear constrained optimization problem
Starting from an initial guess $x_0$
repeat
Compute an increment $z_k$ such that $x_k + z_k$ is closer to the solution
Update $x_{k+1} \leftarrow x_k + z_k$
<b>until</b> Optimality conditions are met with a precision $\varepsilon$

The resolutions algorithms differ mostly by the method chosen to generate a satisfactory increment *z*. We will list here some of the most popular methods:

**The penalty method** combines the cost and constraints function in a penalty function that, as its name indicates, penalizes the violation of constraints, without completely proscribing it. The penalty function can be written as follows, using the notation  $[y]^- = \max\{0, -y\}$ :

$$p(\mu, x) = f(x) + \mu \sum_{i \in E} |c_i(x)| + \mu \sum_{i \in I} [c_i(x)]^-$$
(A.15)

With this approach, an unconstrained optimization approach can be used. The minimum of  $p(\mu, x)$  varies with the penalty parameter  $\mu$ . By increasing  $\mu$  to  $\infty$ , we penalize the violation of the constraints with increasing severity until reaching a solution  $x^*$ .

**The interior point method** generates steps by solving a relaxed constrained problem where slack variables are introduced to relax inequality constraints. The problem solved is the following:

$$\begin{array}{l}
\min_{x,s} f(x) \\
\text{subject to} \begin{cases} c_i = 0, \ i \in E \\ c_i - s_i = 0, \ i \in I \\ s_i \ge 0, \ i \in I \end{cases} \tag{A.16}$$

One way to solve this problem is to consider the following associated barrier problem:

$$\min_{x,s} f(x) - \mu \sum_{i \in I} \log(s_i)$$
  
subject to 
$$\begin{cases} c_i = 0, \ i \in E \\ c_i - s_i = 0, \ i \in I \end{cases}$$
 (A.17)

and to find its approximate solutions for a sequence of positive barrier parameters  $\{\mu_k\}$  that converges to zero. The minimization of the barrier term  $-\mu \sum_{i \in I} \log(s_i)$  prevents the terms of *s* from becoming too close to zero. The solution for a given  $\{\mu_k\}$  is obtained by applying Newton's method to the nonlinear system that represents the KKT conditions for the barrier problem. The solution is reached once the optimality conditions of A.16 are met.

**The Sequential Quadratic Programming (SQP)** is an approach in which the Newton's method is used to solve the nonlinear problem raised by the KKT conditions of problem A.6. Basically, it comes down to finding the increment  $z^*$  that solves the Quadratic Programming (QP) associated with the problem A.18, at each iterate  $(x_k, \lambda_k)$ .

$$\min_{z \in \mathbb{R}^n} \qquad \frac{1}{2} z^T \nabla_{xx}^2 \mathcal{L}(x_k, \lambda_k) z + \nabla f(x_k)^T z$$
  
subject to  $\nabla c_i(x_k)^T z + c_i(x_k) = 0, \ i \in E$   
 $\nabla c_i(x_k)^T z + c_i(x_k) \ge 0, \ i \in I$  (A.18)

Given  $z^*$  the solution of A.18, it can be tempting to directly take the next iterate as  $x_{k+1} = x_k + z^*$ . But using that method as is can be problematic as the length of the iterate needs not be bounded. Thus it is possible to generate a very large step that satisfies the QP. The QP only approximates the original problem locally. So taking a too big step can get us further from the solution than we previously were. To palliate to that issue, mainly two methods are used:

- The line-search method: The solution z of A.18 is viewed as a direction and we search a parameter  $\alpha \in [0; 1]$  so that the next iterate  $x_k + \alpha z$  is optimal for the original problem.
- The trust-region method adds a set of bound constraints to the QP A.18. So that the length of the step is limited by the trust-region. The size ρ of the trust region is modified along the iterations based on the estimated quality of the QP approximation. In that case, the QP becomes:

$$\begin{array}{ll}
\underset{z \in \mathbb{R}^{n}}{\min} & \frac{1}{2} z^{T} \nabla_{xx}^{2} \mathcal{L}(x_{k}, \lambda_{k}) z + \nabla f(x_{k})^{T} z \\
\text{subject to} & \nabla c_{i}(x_{k})^{T} z + c_{i}(x_{k}) = 0, \ i \in E \\
& \nabla c_{i}(x_{k})^{T} z + c_{i}(x_{k}) \ge 0, \ i \in I \\
& |z| < \rho
\end{array} \tag{A.19}$$

## A.5 Sequential Quadratic Programming

The Sequential Quadratic Programming (SQP) method is one of the most effective methods to solve small and large scale nonlinear constrained optimization problems. Together with the interior point method, they are currently considered to be the most powerful algorithms for large-scale nonlinear programming. The SQP methods show their strength when solving problems with nonlinearities in the constraints [NW06].

#### A.5.1 Principle

As we stated before, the main idea behind the SQP approach it to use the Newton's method to solve the nonlinear problem raised by the KKT conditions. For simplicity, we consider a problem without inequality constraints. We denote *C* the vector of equality constraints. We denote  $z_x$  and  $z_\lambda$  the increments on *x* and  $\lambda$  respectively.

$$x_{k+1} = x_k + z_x$$

$$\lambda_{k+1} = \lambda_k + z_\lambda$$
(A.20)

The problem is the following:

$$\min_{x \in \mathbb{R}^n} f(x)$$
subject to  $C(x) = 0$ 
(A.21)

Its KKT conditions are:

$$\begin{cases} \nabla_x \mathcal{L}(x^*, \lambda^*) = 0\\ C(x^*) = 0 \end{cases}$$
(A.22)

We denote with a subscript  $y_k$  the value of the quantity y evaluated at point  $(x_k, \lambda_k)$ . The first order linearization of A.22 gives:

$$\begin{cases} \nabla_{xx}^2 \mathcal{L}_k z_x + \nabla_{x\lambda}^2 \mathcal{L}_k z_\lambda + \nabla_x \mathcal{L}_k = 0\\ \nabla_x C_k z_x + C_k = 0 \end{cases}$$
(A.23)

which is equivalent to:

$$\begin{cases} \nabla_{xx}^2 \mathcal{L}_k z_x + \nabla_x C_k (\lambda_k + z_\lambda) = -\nabla_x f_k \\ \nabla_x C_k z_x = -C_k \end{cases}$$
(A.24)

Or in matrix form:

$$\begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{xx}^{2} \mathcal{L}_{k} & \nabla_{x} C_{k} \\ \nabla_{x} C_{k} & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} z_{x} \\ \lambda_{k+1} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -\nabla_{x} f_{k} \\ -C_{k} \end{pmatrix}$$
(A.25)

Solving this problem is equivalent to solving a QP problem of the following form:

$$\min_{z_x} \quad f_k + \nabla_x f_k^T z_x + \frac{1}{2} z_x^T \nabla_{xx}^2 \mathcal{L}_k z_x$$
s.t. 
$$\nabla_x C_k^T z_x + C_k = 0$$
(A.26)

The solution of this problem satisfies the following matrix equality:

$$\begin{pmatrix} \nabla_{xx}^2 \mathcal{L}_k & -\nabla_x C_k \\ \nabla_x C_k & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} z_x \\ l_k \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -\nabla_x f_k \\ -C_k \end{pmatrix}$$
(A.27)

Therefore, the problem raised by the linearization of the KKT conditions to the first order can be solved as a QP problem. Denoting the solution of the QP problem  $(z_x, l_k)$ , the solution to A.23 is given by

$$\begin{pmatrix} z_x \\ \lambda_{k+1} \end{pmatrix} \leftarrow \begin{pmatrix} z_x \\ -l_k \end{pmatrix}$$
(A.28)

This development can easily be extended to treat the case of problems constrained with inequality constraints:

$$\min_{x \in \mathbb{R}^n} f(x)$$
  
s.t. 
$$\begin{cases} c_i(x) = 0, \ \forall i \in E \\ c_i(x) \ge 0, \ \forall i \in I \end{cases}$$
 (A.29)

By solving the following Inequality-constrained Quadratic Problem (IQP) system at each iteration:

$$\min_{z_x} f_k + \nabla_x f_k^T z_x + \frac{1}{2} z_x^T \nabla_{xx}^2 \mathcal{L}_k z_x$$
s.t.
$$\begin{cases}
\nabla_x c_{ik} z_x + c_{ik} = 0, \forall i \in E \\
\nabla_x c_{ik} z_x + c_{ik} \ge 0, \forall i \in I
\end{cases}$$
(A.30)

The main difficulty in solving that QP A.30 comes from finding the optimal active set  $A_k$ . It is a necessary but costly operation, especially when starting from an initial active set  $A_0$ . The process is mostly based on a try and guess approach guided by heuristics (that may vary with different resolution algorithms).

To find the optimal active set, the QP starts from an initial active set  $A_0$  ignore the non-active constraints and try to solve the QP with the remaining active constraints. At a step *k* of the resolution of the IQP, all the constraints in the active set *A* are treated as equality constraints and the others are simply ignored, the QP to solve becomes:

$$EQP \equiv \begin{cases} \min_{z_x} & f_k + \nabla_x f_k^T z_x + \frac{1}{2} z_x^T \nabla_{xx}^2 \mathcal{L}_k z_x \\ \text{s.t.} & \nabla_x c_{ik} z_x + c_{ik} = 0, \ \forall i \in A_k \end{cases}$$
(A.31)

This EQP is solved, and its solution is checked against the constraints that were previously ignored. If some of them are violated then the solution is not satisfactory and the active set is updated by adding one or several of the violated constraints to it. This operation is repeated until there are no more constraints to be added. Once all the constraints have been added as active constraints to the EQP, the problem may be over-constrained. To detect that, the Lagrange multipliers are computed and if some of them do not agree with the KKT conditions of the IQP A.30, then one of them is removed from the active set and the resulting EQP is solved, and the process continues until a satisfactory solution is found. The heuristics used to choose which constraints to add or remove from the active set and to avoid cycling between active sets are out of the scope of this dissertation.

Once the SQP gets close to the solution, the set of active constraints should not change much from one iterate  $x_k$  to the next one. It is often useful to initialize the IQP's active set with the optimal active set of the previous iterate:  $A_0(x_{k+1}) \leftarrow A^*(x_k)$ . Then the  $(k+1)^{th}$  QP starts from an active set close to optimal and can be solved much faster. That method is called the *warm-start*.

The SQP approach to solving the problem A.6 as presented above leans on the assumption that at each step, the QP generated is feasible. If it is not, a restoration phase is entered and finds a feasible point, see Section A.5.3.

Solving the QP problem A.30 gives a solution step to a linearized problem, which in general is not the solution to the original nonlinear problem. Thus, taking that step without further verification can be dangerous and lead to bad iterates. To cope with that issue, several methods exist. In the next few sections, we present the globalization methods that are the Line Search and Trust Region approaches. They are used alongside methods to choose whether to accept or reject a step like the merit function and filters in order to monitor the length and direction of the step with regards to the nonlinear problem. And finally, we discuss some Hessian approximation methods.

#### A.5.2 Globalization methods

The globalization phase of an SQP algorithm is meant to modify the steps generated by the QP resolution in order to improve the global convergence of the algorithm, either by multiplying them with a coefficient  $\alpha$  in the Line-Search approach, or by bounding the norm of the step found in the QP by adding to the QP a boundary constraint on *z* that reflects our trust in the quality of the approximated problem.

#### The Line-Search Strategy

Given a step  $z_k$  generated by the resolution of the QP, the goal of the line-search is to find a coefficient  $\alpha$  (typically in [0,1]) such that  $x_{k+1} = x_k + \alpha z_k$  makes the violation of the constraints and the value of the cost function decrease sufficiently. To decide whether those decreases are sufficient, a merit function and a criterion are used. A merit function is a function of  $\alpha$  that transcribes the value of the objective function penalized by the violation of the constraints. For a problem described by the system A.29, with a penalty parameter  $\mu$ , a typical expression of the merit function M is:

$$M(\alpha) = f(x_k + \alpha z_k) + \mu \sum_{i \in E} |c_i(x_k + \alpha z_k)| + \mu \sum_{i \in I} \max(0, -c_i(x_k + \alpha z_k))$$
(A.32)

Although finding the optimal value of  $\alpha$  to minimize the 1-dimensional function *M* is possible, it can prove costly, and is not necessary, because the only thing that we want is an optimal solution to the problem A.29, thus the exact value of each iterate does not matter much. Instead, we use a criterion to decide when the value of  $\alpha$  gives a satisfactory decrease. Various methods and criterion can be used to find a satisfactory value of  $\alpha$ . For example, the Wolfe line-search:

Let  $\mu_1$  and  $\mu_2$  be 2 real numbers such that:  $0 < \mu_1 < \mu_2 < 1$ . A sufficient decrease of the merit function can be depicted by the condition  $M(\alpha) \le M(0) + \mu_1 \alpha M'(0)$ . A

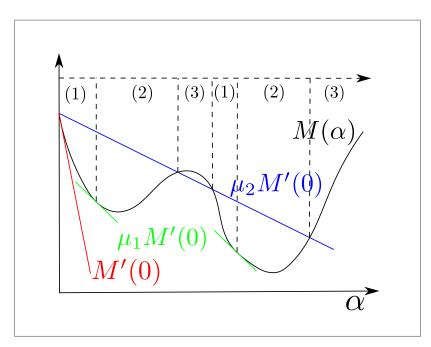


Figure A.1 Illustration of the choice made by the Wolfe line-search for values of  $\alpha$ 

sufficient increase of its derivative by  $M'(\alpha) \ge \mu_2 M'(0)$ . The Wolfe Line-Search proceeds by narrowing iteratively an interval  $[\alpha_L, \alpha_R]$  by trying a value  $\alpha$  in this interval against some tests and based on their results, decide to narrow it by the right or the left and repeat that operation with the new interval until a satisfying value is found. Note that the Wolfe line-search is guaranteed to terminate if M is  $C^1$  and bounded below.

The Wolfe Line-Search can be schematically described by algorithm: 9 and illustrated by Figure A.1.

Algorithm 9 The Wolfe line-search
Init $[\alpha_L, \alpha_R] \leftarrow [0, 1]$
<b>loop</b> Choose $\alpha \in [\alpha_L, \alpha_R]$
Evaluate $M(\alpha)$ and $M'(\alpha)$
(1) $M(\alpha) \leq M(0) + \mu_1 \alpha M'(0)$ and $M'(\alpha) < \mu_2 M'(0)$ : $\alpha$ is too small, $\alpha_L \leftarrow a$
(2) $M(\alpha) \leq M(0) + \mu_1 \alpha M'(0)$ and $M'(\alpha) \geq \mu_2 M'(0)$ : Terminate, return $\alpha$
(3) $M(\alpha) > M(0) + \mu_1 \alpha M'(0)$ : $\alpha$ is too big, $\alpha_R \leftarrow \alpha$
end loop

The Wolfe line-search is popular, but it requires the computation of the derivative of the merit function, which can be prohibitively expensive in some cases, including in posture generation for robotics problems, where the derivatives are usually expensive. Other line-

search methods exist that do not require the derivative of *M* for  $\alpha \neq 0$ . For example the Goldstein and Price, or the Armijo methods.

#### The filter method

The decision to accept on not a step generated by the QP can be made using a Filter approach instead of the Wolfe line search, as introduced by Fletcher in [FL00]. The goal of that method is to minimize the cost function f(x) and the constraint violation h(x) separately. A step is accepted if it improves at least one of the function or the constraint violation.

$$h(x) = \sum_{k \in E} |c_k(x)| + \sum_{k \in I} \max(0, -c_k(x))$$
(A.33)

Denoting  $h_i = h(x_i)$  and  $f_i = f(x_i)$ , we define the notion of domination as follows:

#### Definition

$$p_i \text{ dominates } p_j \Leftrightarrow \begin{cases} f_i < f_j \\ h_i < h_j \end{cases}$$
(A.34)

The filter maintains a list of pairs  $p_i = \{f_i, h_i\}$  such that no pair dominates any other pair. When a new point x is submitted to the filter for acceptance, the values f(x) and h(x) are computed and the pair  $p = \{f(x), h(x)\}$  is compared to every pair  $p_i$ . If there is at least one pair  $p_i$  in the filter that dominates p, the point is refused. Otherwise, no pair of the filter dominates p, then p is accepted and added to the filter. Once p is added to the filter, any pair in the filter that is dominated by p is removed from it to ensure to keep a list of pairs non-dominated by each other in the filter. In order to ensure global convergence, this method requires several refinements as explained in [FL00]. First, it needs to avoid accepting pairs that are excessively close to each other. For that, the domination criterion is modified with a sloping envelope, as proposed in Chin [CF03]. The sloping envelope definition takes user defined parameters  $\beta$  and  $\gamma$  in [0, 1].

#### Definition

$$p_i \text{ dominates } p_j \Leftrightarrow \begin{cases} f_i < f_j - \gamma h \\ h_i < \beta h_j \end{cases}$$
(A.35)

Another basic necessary improvement is to set an upper bound to the constraint violation, to avoid having the algorithm generate points that minimize the cost function while completely violating the constraints.

A representation of the filter method is given in Figure A.2

The filter method is convenient because it does not require the same complicated updates as can be found in penalty based methods where the penalty parameter needs to be updated

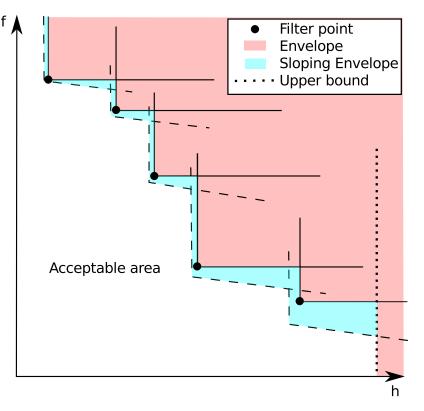


Figure A.2 Representation of a filter with sloping envelope

regularly. Also, with the filter method, no derivative computation is required. That method is generally more permissive than merit-based method in the sense that it refuses fewer points.

The filter method, as well as the merit function based methods, can be used in line-search and trust-region algorithms.

#### **The Trust-Region Strategy**

The Trust Region strategy is based on the idea that at any iterate  $x_k$  the quadratic model made of the problem and fed to the QP solver can only be trusted to be relevant is a finite region around the iterate. That region is called the trust region and its size is usually governed by a single positive parameter  $\rho_k$  that can evolve along the optimization process. This translates in a modified QP to solve at each iteration. A boundary constraint describing the trust region is added to the problem. At each step, the modified problem writes as:

$$\begin{array}{ll}
\underset{z \in \mathbb{R}^{n}}{\min} & \frac{1}{2} z^{T} \nabla_{xx}^{2} H z + \sum_{i \in \mathcal{U}} \nabla c_{i}(x_{k})^{T} z \\
\text{subject to} & \nabla c_{i}(x_{k})^{T} z + c_{i}(x_{k}) = 0, \ i \in E \\
& \nabla c_{i}(x_{k})^{T} z + c_{i}(x_{k}) \geq 0, \ i \in I \\
& |z| < \rho_{k}
\end{array}$$
(A.36)

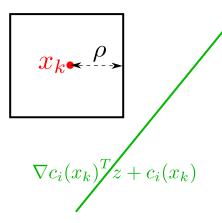


Figure A.3 Constraint incompatibility generated by trust region approach

Once a solution z of A.36 is found, the potential next iterate  $x_{k+1} = x_k + z$  is checked against the acceptance criterion (should it be a merit function or a filter or other). If it is accepted, that means that our current model is good, we move to the next step with  $x_{k+1} \leftarrow x_k + z$ , and the size of the trust region can be augmented based on some heuristics. Otherwise, the iterate is refused, the model is less good than expected, the size of the trust region is reduced based on some heuristics (e.g.  $\rho_{k+1} \leftarrow \rho_k/2$ ) and the problem A.36 is solved again with the new value of  $\rho_{k+1}$ . This is repeated until a satisfying point is found, or until an unfeasible problem is found.

With this approach, a problem that often arises is the generation of unfeasible problems. The reduction of the size of the trust region can lead to an incompatible set of constraints. For example, with a single constraint, as illustrated in Figure A.3. The linearisation of the constraint is represented by the green line, and the trust region by the black rectangle. If  $\rho$  is too small, there is no intersection between the linearization of the constraint and the trust region. The QP is then unfeasible. An obvious solution for that would be to increase the size of the trust region, but that goes against the core idea of the trust region strategy and it would harm the convergence properties of the algorithm. A more appropriate solution is to enter a restoration phase when that event occurs. The purpose of a restoration phase is to reduce the unfeasibility of a problem by relaxing unfeasible constraints without regards for the cost function. The restoration phase is exited once a feasible point is found, and the course of the SQP is continued from that point.

#### A.5.3 Restoration phase

As we stated previously, a restoration phase is entered when an unfeasible problem is found by the trust region strategy. The goal of the restoration is to find a solution to the following problem:

Find 
$$x \in \mathbb{R}^n$$
 such that 
$$\begin{cases} c_i(x) = 0, \ i \in E \\ c_i(x) \ge 0, \ i \in I \\ |z| < \rho_k \end{cases}$$
 (A.37)

The restoration phase proceeds in a similar way to the original SQP algorithm described earlier. At each step, an approximated QP is solved, then its result is compared to an acceptance criterion, if it is accepted, the trust region can be increased and the algorithm continues. Otherwise, the trust region is reduced and the problem is solved again. The acceptance criterion must be tailored for the restoration problem, meaning that it is based on the values of the cost function of the restoration problem and of its constraints. The big difference comes from the way the quadratic problem is constructed during this phase.

During a restoration phase step, the first action is to estimate the sets  $\mathcal{F}$  and  $\mathcal{U}$  of feasible and unfeasible constraints. This is done by solving the linearization of problem (A.37) as presented in (A.38). Each equality constraint is cut in 2 inequality constraints.

Find 
$$z \in \mathbb{R}^n$$
 such that 
$$\begin{cases} \nabla c_i(x_k)^T z + c_i(x_k) \ge 0, \ i \in E \\ -\nabla c_i(x_k)^T z - c_i(x_k) \ge 0, \ i \in E \\ \nabla c_i(x_k)^T z + c_i(x_k) \ge 0, \ i \in I \\ |z| < \rho_k \end{cases}$$
 (A.38)

The resolution of that FP gives the lists  $\mathcal{F}$  and  $\mathcal{U}$ . If the list of unfeasible constraints is empty, the problem is feasible, so the restoration phase is exited to return to the main SQP algorithm. The restoration QP to solve is built based on those lists. The unfeasible constraints are removed from the constraint set and the expression of their violation is added to the cost function, while the feasible constraints remain in the constraint list. This results in a problem like A.39 to solve. (Note that the indexes of the constraints are modified to account for the duplication of the equality constraints)

$$\begin{array}{ll}
\min_{z \in \mathbb{R}^n} & \frac{1}{2} z^T H z - \sum_{i \in \mathcal{U}} \nabla c_i(x_k)^T z \\
\text{subject to} & \nabla c_i(x_k)^T z + c_i(x_k) \ge 0, \ i \in \mathcal{F} \\
& |z| < \rho_k
\end{array}$$
(A.39)

This problem is solved by a QP solver, its result is checked against an acceptance criterion, based on that, the trust region is enlarged or reduced, and we go back to solving the FP.

In the restoration phase, special care must be taken in the computation of the matrix H, that represents the Hessian of the Lagrangian of a problem that changes at each iteration. One possible approach is to compute it as the sum of the Hessians of all the individual constraints, and those can be computed exactly or with a quasi-newton approximation.

#### A.5.4 Quasi-Newton Approximation

In the SPQ algorithm, it is necessary to have access to the Hessian of the Lagrangian  $\nabla_{xx}^2 \mathcal{L}$  to be able to devise the QP subproblem to solve. Sometimes the exact Hessian of the problem is not positive definite. Also, it is often difficult or computationally expensive to compute an exact Hessian of the Lagrangian. Since we are following an iterative process, it is not necessary to have an exact knowledge of the Hessian and using an approximation of it is usually enough. Also, an approximate Hessian is in most cases less expensive to compute than the exact one.

The idea behind computing an approximate Hessian is that, starting from an initial approximate Hessian  $B_0$ , we compute at each iteration an update to the approximate Hessian based on the values and first order derivatives of the Lagrangian. This update aims at capturing some curvature information about the Hessian by evaluating the evolution of the gradient along the latest step. At step k, the Hessian update is a function of  $s_k$  and  $y_k$ :

$$s_k = x_{k+1} - x_k, \quad y_k = \nabla_x \mathcal{L}(x_{k+1}, \lambda_{k+1}) - \nabla_x \mathcal{L}(x_k, \lambda_{k+1})$$
(A.40)

The two most famous Hessian update strategies are called the BFGS (Broyden–Fletcher–Goldfarb–Shanno) and the SR1(Symmetric Rank 1) updates. BFGS is a rank 2 update while SR1 is rank 1.

The most basic formulas for the BFGS update is the following:

$$B_{k+1} = B_k - \frac{B_k s_k s_k^T B_k}{s_k^T B_k s_k} + \frac{y_k y_k^T}{s_k^T y_k}$$
(A.41)

Note that using a BFGS update requires that  $s_k$  and  $y_k$  satisfy the curvature condition:  $s_k^T y_k > 0$ . If that condition does not hold, then the value of  $y_k$  is modified, which gives rise to the Damped BFGS update, which guarantees to keep  $B_k$  definite positive:

$$\theta_{k} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } s_{k}^{T} y_{k} \ge 0.2 s_{k}^{T} B_{k} s_{k} \\ \frac{0.8 s_{k}^{T} B_{k} s_{k}}{s_{k}^{T} B_{k} s_{k} - s_{k}^{T} y_{k}} & \text{if } s_{k}^{T} y_{k} \ge 0.2 s_{k}^{T} B_{k} s_{k} \\ r_{k} = \theta_{k} y_{k} + (1 - \theta_{k}) B_{k} s_{k} \\ B_{k+1} = B_{k} - \frac{B_{k} s_{k} s_{k}^{T} B_{k}}{s_{k}^{T} B_{k} s_{k}} + \frac{r_{k} r_{k}^{T}}{s_{k}^{T} r_{k}} \end{cases}$$
(A.42)

The SR1 update is computed with the following formula:

$$B_{k+1} = B_k + \frac{(y_k - B_k s_k)(y_k - B_k s_k)^T}{(y_k - B_k s_k)^T s_k}$$
(A.43)

Both those formulas proved to be efficient in some cases. It is not yet clear in which cases one is better than the other.

## A.6 Conclusion

This section gives a general introduction to nonlinear constrained optimization without regards for specificities of robotics problem or formulations on manifolds, which are topics considered in the core of this thesis.

# **Appendix B**

# **Manifolds Descriptions**

This appendix chapter comes as a complement for Chapter 4 in which we explicit the elements necessary for the description of several elementary manifolds.

## **B.1** The Real Space manifold

The Realspace manifold of dimension *n* is denoted  $\mathbb{R}^n$ . Since  $\mathbb{R}^n$  is a Euclidean manifold, the operations that we use on it are straightforward.

$\mathcal{M}$	$\mathbb{R}^{n}$	$\zeta(x,y)$	<b>y</b> – <b>x</b>
E	$\mathbb{R}^{n}$	$\frac{\partial \zeta_x}{\partial y}(x)$	$1_n$
$T_x\mathcal{M}$	$\mathbb{R}^{n}$	$\mathcal{T}(x,\mathbf{z},\mathbf{v})$	V
$T_{x}\mathbb{E}$	$\mathbb{R}^{n}$	$\pi_{\mathcal{M}}(\mathbf{x})$	X
$\phi_x(\mathbf{z})$	$\mathbf{x} + \mathbf{z}$	$\pi_{T_x\mathcal{M}}(\mathbf{z})$	Z
$\partial \phi_x(0)$	$1_n$	lim	$\ \mathbf{v}\  \leq \infty$

Table B.1 Description of the  $\mathbb{R}^n$  manifold

### **B.2** The 3D Rotation manifold: Matrix representation

The 3D rotation manifold is denoted SO(3).

An element *x* of *SO*(3) is represented by  $\mathbf{x} = \boldsymbol{\psi}(x)$  in  $\mathbb{R}^{3 \times 3}$  by:

$$x \in SO(3), \ \mathbf{x} = \begin{bmatrix} x_{00} & x_{01} & x_{02} \\ x_{10} & x_{11} & x_{12} \\ x_{20} & x_{21} & x_{22} \end{bmatrix}$$
(B.1)

We recall the operators

$$\widehat{\cdot}: \begin{bmatrix} \boldsymbol{\omega}_0\\ \boldsymbol{\omega}_1\\ \boldsymbol{\omega}_2 \end{bmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -\boldsymbol{\omega}_2 & \boldsymbol{\omega}_1\\ \boldsymbol{\omega}_2 & 0 & -\boldsymbol{\omega}_0\\ -\boldsymbol{\omega}_1 & \boldsymbol{\omega}_0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$
(B.2)

And its inverse:

$$\overset{\sim}{\cdot}: \begin{bmatrix} x_{00} & x_{01} & x_{02} \\ x_{10} & x_{11} & x_{12} \\ x_{20} & x_{21} & x_{22} \end{bmatrix} \rightarrow \begin{bmatrix} x_{21} \\ x_{02} \\ x_{10} \end{bmatrix}$$
(B.3)

The exponential map is known as the Rodrigues formula:

$$\forall \mathbf{v} \in \mathbb{R}^3, \exp(\mathbf{v}) = \mathbf{1}_3 + \frac{\sin \|\mathbf{v}\|}{\|\mathbf{v}\|} \hat{\mathbf{v}} + \frac{1 - \cos \|\mathbf{v}\|}{\|\mathbf{v}\|^2} \hat{\mathbf{v}}^2$$
(B.4)

Note that when  $\|\mathbf{v}\|$  is small, we make the following replacements to avoid numerical instability. It is important to ensure the precision of the retractation near zero because, in an optimization process, many small steps are taken, especially when close to the solution.

$$\frac{\sin \|\mathbf{v}\|}{\|\mathbf{v}\|} = 1 - \frac{\|\mathbf{v}\|}{6} \tag{B.5}$$

$$\frac{1 - \cos \|\mathbf{v}\|}{\|\mathbf{v}\|^2} = 0.5 - \frac{\|\mathbf{v}\|}{24}$$
(B.6)

And the logarithm is computed as follows (see [Mer09]):

$$\forall R \in \psi(SO(3)), \ f(R) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } Tr(R) = 3\\ \frac{\arccos\left(\frac{Tr(R) - 1}{2}\right)}{2\sin\left(\arccos\left(\frac{Tr(R) - 1}{2}\right)\right)} \left(R - R^T\right) & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$
(B.7)
$$\log(R) = \widetilde{f(R)}$$

We consider a point  $x \in M$  and its representation matrix with the following storing order:

$$\mathbf{x} = \boldsymbol{\psi}(x) = \begin{pmatrix} x_0 & x_3 & x_6 \\ x_1 & x_4 & x_7 \\ x_2 & x_5 & x_8 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} x_{00} & x_{01} & x_{02} \\ x_{10} & x_{11} & x_{12} \\ x_{20} & x_{21} & x_{22} \end{pmatrix}$$
(B.8)

The derivative of retractation operation writes as:

$$\frac{\partial \varphi_x}{\partial \mathbf{z}}(0) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & -x_6 & x_3 \\ 0 & -x_7 & x_4 \\ 0 & -x_8 & x_5 \\ x_6 & 0 & -x_0 \\ x_7 & 0 & -x_1 \\ x_8 & 0 & -x_2 \\ -x_3 & x_0 & 0 \\ -x_4 & x_1 & 0 \\ -x_5 & x_2 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$
(B.9)

And the derivation of the logarithm operation writes as:

$$\mathbf{v} = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{x_{21} - x_{12}}{2} \\ \frac{x_{02} - x_{20}}{2} \\ \frac{x_{10} - x_{01}}{2} \end{pmatrix}$$
(B.10)

$$f = \frac{\arccos\left(\frac{Tr(\mathbf{x}) - 1}{2}\right)}{2\sin\left(\arccos\left(\frac{Tr(\mathbf{x}) - 1}{2}\right)\right)}$$
(B.11)

$$df = \frac{(Tr(\mathbf{x}) - 1)f - 1}{2\left(1 - \left(\frac{Tr(\mathbf{x}) - 1}{2}\right)^2\right)}$$
(B.12)

$$\frac{\partial \zeta_x}{\partial y}(x) = \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & f & 0 & -f \\ df.\mathbf{v} & 0 & -f & 0 & df.\mathbf{v} & 0 & f & 0 & df.\mathbf{v} \\ f & 0 & -f & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$
(B.13)

$\mathcal{M}$	<i>SO</i> (3)	$\partial \phi_x(0)$	see Equation B.9
E	$\mathbb{R}^{3  imes 3}$	$\zeta(x,y)$	$\log(\mathbf{x}^T \mathbf{y})$
$T_x\mathcal{M}$	$\mathbb{R}^3$	$\frac{\partial \zeta_x}{\partial y}(x)$	see Equation B.10
$T_{x}\mathbb{E}$	$\mathbb{R}^3$	$\frac{\mathcal{T}(x,\mathbf{z},\mathbf{v})}{\mathcal{T}(x,\mathbf{z},\mathbf{v})}$	v
$W(r) - \mathbf{v}$	$\begin{bmatrix} x_{00} & x_{01} & x_{02} \end{bmatrix}$	$\pi_{\mathcal{M}}(\mathbf{x})$	Q from QR decomposition of <b>x</b>
$\boldsymbol{\psi}(\boldsymbol{x}) = \mathbf{x}$	$\begin{bmatrix} x_{10} & x_{11} & x_{12} \\ x_{20} & x_{21} & x_{22} \end{bmatrix}$	$\pi_{T_x\mathcal{M}}(\mathbf{z})$	Z
$\phi_x(\mathbf{z})$	$\mathbf{x} \exp(\mathbf{z})$	lim	$\ \mathbf{v}\  \leq \pi$

Table B.2 Description of the SO(3) manifold with matrix representation

## **B.3** The 3D Rotation manifold with quaternion representation

The 3D rotation manifold is denoted SO(3).

An element *x* of *SO*(3) is represented by  $\mathbf{q} = \boldsymbol{\psi}(x)$  in  $\mathbb{R}^4$  by:

$$x \in SO(3), \ \mathbf{q} = \begin{bmatrix} q_w \\ q_x \\ q_y \\ q_z \end{bmatrix} = \begin{bmatrix} q_w \\ \mathbf{q}_{vec} \end{bmatrix}$$
 (B.14)

The exponential map is:

$$\exp: \left| \begin{array}{ccc} \mathbb{R}^3 \to \mathbb{R}^4 \\ \mathbf{z} \mapsto \begin{bmatrix} \cos\left(\frac{\|\mathbf{z}\|}{2}\right) \\ \sin\left(\frac{\|\mathbf{z}\|}{2}\right) \frac{\mathbf{z}}{\|\mathbf{z}\|} \end{bmatrix} \right|$$

Note that when  $\|\mathbf{v}\|$  is small, we make the following replacements to avoid numerical instability.

$$\exp(\mathbf{z}) = \begin{bmatrix} 1 - \frac{\|\mathbf{z}\|}{8} + \frac{\|\mathbf{z}\|^2}{384} \\ \left(0.5 - \frac{\|\mathbf{z}\|}{48} + \frac{\|\mathbf{z}\|^2}{3840}\right) \mathbf{z} \end{bmatrix}$$
(B.15)

And the logarithm is:

$$\log : \begin{vmatrix} \mathbb{R}^4 & \to & \mathbb{R}^3 \\ q & \mapsto & \arctan\left(\frac{2\|\mathbf{q}_{vec}\|q_w}{q_w^2 - \|\mathbf{q}_{vec}\|^2}\right) \frac{\mathbf{q}_{vec}}{\|\mathbf{q}_{vec}\|} \end{aligned}$$
(B.16)

We consider a point  $q \in \mathcal{M}$  and its representation quaternion with the following storing order:

$$\mathbf{q} = \boldsymbol{\psi}(q) = \begin{pmatrix} q_w \\ q_x \\ q_y \\ q_z \end{pmatrix} \tag{B.17}$$

The derivative of retractation operation writes as:

$$\frac{\partial \varphi_q}{\partial \mathbf{z}}(0) = \frac{1}{2} \begin{bmatrix} -q_x & -q_y & -q_z \\ q_w & -q_z & q_y \\ q_z & q_w & -q_x \\ -q_y & q_x & q_w \end{bmatrix}$$
(B.18)

And the derivation of the logarithm operation writes as:

$$f = \frac{\arctan\left(\frac{2\|\mathbf{q}_{\mathbf{vec}}\|q_w}{q_w^2 - \|\mathbf{q}_{\mathbf{vec}}\|^2}\right)}{n}$$
(B.19)

$$g = \frac{2q_w - f}{\|\mathbf{q}_{\mathbf{vec}}\|^2} \tag{B.20}$$

$$\frac{\partial \zeta_x}{\partial y}(\mathbf{x}) = \left[ \left( -2\mathbf{q}_{\mathbf{vec}} \right) \left( f\mathbf{1}_3 + g\mathbf{q}_{\mathbf{vec}}\mathbf{q}_{\mathbf{vec}}^T \right) \right]$$
(B.21)

$\mathcal{M}$	<i>SO</i> (3)	$\zeta(x,y)$	$\log(\mathbf{x}^{-1}\mathbf{y})$
E	$\mathbb{R}^4$	$\frac{\partial \zeta_x}{\partial y}(x)$	see Appendix B.19
$T_x\mathcal{M}$	$\mathbb{R}^3$	$\mathcal{T}(x,\mathbf{z},\mathbf{v})$	V
$T_x\mathbb{E}$	$\mathbb{R}^3$	$\pi_{\mathcal{M}}(\mathbf{x})$	$\frac{\mathbf{x}}{  \mathbf{x}  }$
$\phi_x(\mathbf{z})$	$\mathbf{x} \exp(\mathbf{z})$	$\pi_{T_x\mathcal{M}}(\mathbf{z})$	Z
$\partial \phi_x(0)$	see Appendix B.18	lim	$\ \mathbf{v}\  \leq \pi$

Table B.3 Description of the SO(3) manifold with quaternion representation

## **B.4** The Unit Sphere manifold

An element *x* of  $S^2$  is represented by  $\mathbf{x} = \boldsymbol{\psi}(x)$  in  $\mathbb{R}^3$  by:

$$x \in S^2, \ \mathbf{x} = \begin{bmatrix} x_0 \\ x_1 \\ x_2 \end{bmatrix}$$
 (B.22)

With this manifold, the tangent space at *x* is the tangent plane to the unit-sphere at *x*. Thus,  $T_x \mathcal{M}$  it is a 2-dimensional space, and its representation space is  $\mathbb{R}^3$ .

For the retractation we simply use a normalized sum:

$$\phi_x(\mathbf{z}) = \frac{\mathbf{x} + \mathbf{z}}{\|\mathbf{x} + \mathbf{z}\|} \tag{B.23}$$

We define a distance operation on  $S^2$  as:

$$\operatorname{dist}(x, y) = 1 - \mathbf{x} \cdot \mathbf{y} \tag{B.24}$$

And the projection on the tangent space:

$$\pi_{T_{\mathbf{x}}\mathcal{M}}(\mathbf{z}) = \mathbf{z} - (\mathbf{x} \cdot \mathbf{z})\mathbf{x}$$
(B.25)

The pseudo-logarithm operation is the following:

$$\zeta_{x}(y) = \operatorname{dist}(x, y) \frac{\pi_{T_{x}\mathcal{M}}(\mathbf{z})}{\|\pi_{T_{x}\mathcal{M}}(\mathbf{z})\|}$$
(B.26)

The vector transport operation of vector **v** from  $T_x \mathcal{M}$  to  $T_y \mathcal{M}$  with  $y = \phi_x(\mathbf{v})$ , corresponds to rotating **v** by the rotation that transforms *x* into *y*:

$$\mathbf{y} = \phi_x(\mathbf{z}) \tag{B.27}$$

$$R = \mathbf{1}_3 + \widehat{\mathbf{x} \wedge \mathbf{y}} + \frac{\widehat{\mathbf{x} \wedge \mathbf{y}}^2}{1 + \mathbf{x} \cdot \mathbf{y}}$$
(B.28)

$$\mathcal{T}(x, \mathbf{z}, \mathbf{v}) = R\mathbf{v} \tag{B.29}$$

$\mathcal{M}$	$S^2$	$\zeta(x,y)$	$\mathbf{y} - (\mathbf{x} \cdot \mathbf{y})\mathbf{x}$
E	$\mathbb{R}^{3}$	$\frac{\partial \zeta_x(x)}{\partial y}$	$1_3 - \mathbf{x} \cdot \mathbf{x}^T$
$T_x\mathcal{M}$	$\mathbb{R}^2$	$\mathcal{T}(x,\mathbf{z},\mathbf{v})$	$1_3 + \mathbf{x} \widehat{\wedge \phi_x(\mathbf{z})} + \frac{\widehat{\mathbf{x} \wedge \phi_x(\mathbf{z})}^2}{1 + \mathbf{x} \cdot \phi_x(\mathbf{z})}$
$T_x\mathbb{E}$	$\mathbb{R}^{3}$	$\pi_{\mathcal{M}}(\mathbf{x})$	X   X
$\phi_x(\mathbf{z})$	$\frac{\mathbf{x}+\mathbf{z}}{\ \mathbf{x}+\mathbf{z}\ }$	$\pi_{T_x\mathcal{M}}(\mathbf{z})$	$\mathbf{z} - (\mathbf{x} \cdot \mathbf{z})\mathbf{x}$
$\partial \phi_x(0)$	$1_3 - \mathbf{x} \cdot \mathbf{x}^T$	lim	$\ \mathbf{v}\  \leq \infty$

Table B.4 Description of the  $S^2$  manifold